

choose Liam, the only man she had ever loved.

Besides, Liam was not only a wealthy man but also a talented business magnate. The Kingland Group had weathered a big storm and was now stronger than ever. Liam exuded confidence and charisma that made Tyler's ordinary charm pale in comparison.

And his looks! Oh, how much more striking he was compared to Tyler.

As she watched the Lamberts interact with each other, Yolanda couldn't help but feel envious of Isabella, who

had won the heart of such an extraordinary man. Her discomfort only grew as she realized that Liam was the one she truly loved, and not Tyler. 8

Meanwhile, at the opulent CEO office of the Kingland Group.

As soon as the phone call ended, Liam let out a sly grin. "The Lamberts are the epitome of snobbery," he murmured, almost relishing the thought of outshining Tyler at the birthday party.

Liam had agreed to attend the party for one reason only - to show Tyler who was boss.

He wanted everyone to know
that he was better than
anyone else!

Chapter 114 Tyler Got Furious

Isabella received compliments and well wishes from everyone during the lunch in the Lambert family's luxurious villa.

After lunch, Yolanda felt drained from putting on a show all day and retired to her room. There, she threw her dolls onto the floor in frustration, her thoughts consumed by Liam and Isabella.

"Isabella, just you wait. No one can take Liam away from

me!" 1

Today, Isabella's confident demeanor sparked a fire in Yolanda's heart, igniting her competitive spirit to its fullest potential.

She was determined to win back Liam's affection and show Isabella who the real winner was.

Just as she was lost in her thoughts, her phone rang, interrupting her daydreams.

As Yolanda picked up the phone, she saw Tyler's name on the screen and felt her bad mood intensify.

Her cold voice pierced through the line. "What do

you want?"

Tyler was taken aback by her harsh tone.

He couldn't fathom what had transpired for her to treat him with such animosity. Hadn't they been dating all these days?

Confused, he probed, "Yolanda, is everything okay? You don't sound like yourself."

Yolanda let out a snort of contempt, her body sprawled across the bed. "The Kingland Group is thriving now. Funbuy is gobbling up the market, and Liam is being hailed as a business

prodigy. Meanwhile, your Riley Group is struggling to stay in its original position. Why don't you go back home to deal with the thing?"

Tyler's mood had been sour lately. Despite being in an intimate relationship with Yolanda for a month, she had only held his hand at most.

Tyler's heart sank as Yolanda's sharp words pierced through him like daggers. He had been hoping to take their relationship to the next level, but now he felt like he was back to square one.

"The Kingland Group is a small group. Liam is just a

loser..."

The anger and frustration swelled up inside him as he tried to salvage his image in front of Yolanda. But before he could even form a coherent response, she hung up on him, leaving him gripping the phone with white knuckles.

His once charming face now twisted into a scowl, casting a shadow over his handsome features.

Tyler was lost in thought as he stared at the computer screen in front of him, the numbers fluctuating wildly.

The stock price of Kingland

Group continued to soar, while the Riley Group's stock price had fallen steeply.

Dennis walked over to him with a cup of coffee in hand. "Here, Tyler. I made you coffee," he offered respectfully.

Tyler, feeling annoyed by the turn of events, took a sip, only to recoil in agony.

"Pfft!! It is so hot," he exclaimed as he spat out the coffee in disgust.

Tyler's face twisted with anger, turning a deep shade of red. He spun around, his eyes fixed on Dennis. "Damn it! It's boiling hot! You should

have tried it yourself!"

Without warning, Tyler raised his hand and flung the coffee directly into Dennis's face, scalding his skin.

"Ah!! It hurts."

Dennis writhed in agony, screaming as the hot liquid dripped down his face. He glared at Tyler, his expression filled with fury and pain.

The two men faced off for a moment, locked in a tense standoff. Then, Dennis softened his expression and adopted a groveling tone. "Tyler, I'm sorry. Please forgive me. I'll make sure to

be more careful in the future."

But Tyler could feel something unsettling about Dennis's demeanor. The man's smile seemed too forced, too subservient. It made Tyler's skin crawl.

"Fine. Just go get Hank. We have work to do," Tyler grunted.

Dennis swiftly descended the stairs to summon Hank upstairs.

When Hank arrived, Tyler couldn't help but notice that his eyes were bloodshot and his face was unkempt, unlike the last time they saw each other.

Tyler was well aware of Hank's current state, given that he was fired from the Kingland Group, and to make matters worse, he was publicly denounced as immoral and unethical, making it impossible for him to go back to the Riley Group. Hank had been blacklisted from the industry, effectively destroying his career.

Tyler's face twisted into a scowl as he spoke with venomous intent. "Use that server permission you kept hush-hush on, and bring the Funbuy system crashing down now."

Although Hank wanted to

take revenge on Liam, he wasn't foolish enough to help Tyler without a reward. He said coldly, "Mr. Riley, I've lost everything for helping you. What are you proposing?"

Tyler's patience was wearing thin as he demanded, "I will offer you two million dollars, enough for you to live the rest of your life comfortably."

With the bait laid, Hank's fingers flew over the keyboard.

He used the opportunity to insult Liam with every keystroke, relishing his revenge. "You're a loser, a bitch! I've played you like a fiddle. I want you bankrupted

and humiliated!"

Hank infiltrated the server, entered his password, and began tampering with the code at lightning speed.

His eyes shone with maniacal glee. "In five minutes, the Funbuy system will crash and burn."

Five minutes again!

The ticking of the clock echoed through the tense air as Tyler impatiently awaited the results of Hank's sabotage attempt on Funbuy. Every second felt like an eternity, with Tyler's anxiety rising.

Two minutes...

Four minutes...

Five minutes...

The tension in the room peaked as the clock struck the five-minute mark, but to Tyler's surprise, nothing happened.

The Funbuy system was running smoothly as if nothing had ever happened.

Tyler's face darkened with rage, his hand trembling with fury as he prepared to lash out at Hank.

However, before he could even lay a finger on him, a sudden red light illuminated the room, and a string of words appeared on Hank's

computer screen.

"Tyler, you truly live up to your reputation as a young master of the Riley family, so good at using despicable methods."

Tyler was taken aback by the sudden appearance of the message, his mind racing to figure out who could have sent it. As he tried to process this, the ringing of his phone shattered the silence of the room.

He hesitantly answered it, only to be met with the familiar voice of his arch-nemesis, Liam. With venom in his tone, Liam sneered, "Tyler, I always knew you

were nothing but a pampered playboy with no real talent. Your questionable taste in women is only further proof of your lack of discernment."

Tyler was seething with anger, his temper reaching boiling point as he fumed over Liam's scathing remarks. His mind raced with vengeful thoughts, but before he could even utter a word, Liam abruptly hung up the phone.

The disconnection infuriated Tyler even more, as he was left seething in his seat, his blood boiling with rage.

The sound of Tyler's deep, heavy breathing filled the

silent room, his eyes blazing with fury as he struggled to control his anger. But his efforts were in vain, and the bubbling cauldron of emotions inside him soon boiled over.

In a fit of rage, Tyler lunged towards the computer in front of him and grabbed it by the screen, lifting it high above his head. With a deafening roar, he brought the heavy device down on Hank's head, smashing it into pieces in a shower of sparks and flying debris.

Bang!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The room echoed with the sound of Tyler's furious blows as he repeatedly struck the defenseless Hank with the shattered computer. The once-peaceful office was now a warzone, with broken bits of technology and Hank's cries of pain littering the floor.

Blood oozed out of Hank's head and streamed down his face, creating a horrific sight. He writhed in agony, whimpering and moaning in pain.

As Tyler was lost in his fury, he failed to notice Dennis rushing in, his eyes gleaming with a sudden realization. He

quickly grabbed Tyler's hand and said, "Tyler, don't fall into Liam's trap. We have a more powerful weapon at our disposal."

Tyler gradually regained his composure and was shocked by the scene in front of him.

Hank lay sprawled on the table, blood was trickling down his forehead and pooling on the surface, and his moans echoed off the walls.

He flung the computer away, horrified by his own actions, and slumped into the chair, trembling with shock and disbelief.

Dennis seized the opportunity to recommend himself, his tone oozing with confidence. "Tyler, trust me. I was in charge of my company's affairs before and handled many legal battles. Ryan Manson, the famous lawyer, and I have a strong rapport. Let me take care of this!"

Relieved, Tyler gave him the go-ahead. "Okay, I'm counting on you. And make sure Hank receives medical attention and doesn't die!"

Dennis nodded, turning on his heel as he dialed for emergency services.

Once out of earshot, his face

twisted into a menacing scowl. "Liam, the higher you climb, the harder you fall. You've sealed your fate!"

More than ten million users had already downloaded Funbuy, making it one of the most sought-after products of the Kingland Group, and they had spent two hundred million dollars on it.

If it were proven that Liam had stolen the code from the Riley Group, Kingland Group would face financial ruin, and Liam would be convicted and locked away behind bars for his crime.

Chapter 115 Cake Made By Yolanda

In the Lambert family's villa.

The table in the kitchen was covered in a thick layer of flour, with eggshells scattered haphazardly around it.

Boxes of cream were tossed carelessly on the floor, creating a perilous obstacle course.

Yolanda was standing in front of the oven, her eyes fixed intently on the cake inside.

The sun had long set, but she had been baking since the afternoon and was yet to taste success. Instead, she had managed to turn the kitchen into a warzone, almost setting it ablaze with her disastrous baking attempts.

Ding!

As the cake was finally done, Yolanda eagerly opened the oven door with bated breath.

But her anticipation soon turned to disappointment as the surface of the cake was not only dark but hard as well.

"It's so annoying!"

Frustrated, she slammed the plate on the table and winced at the sight of her wounded hands.

The sense of failure overwhelmed her and she felt helpless. Unable to contain her despair, Yolanda immediately dialed Liam's number, hoping he could provide some comfort.

Liam answered the phone with a frigid tone, "What's up?"

Yolanda sniffled, her lips curling as she said, "The cake is bullying me. I've been baking it for the entire afternoon, but I haven't made any progress. Can you teach me?"

Liam chuckled at her predicament.

Did Isabella's delicious desserts prompt Yolanda's sudden interest in baking?

As if reading her thoughts, Liam coughed and said curtly, "I don't know

attempts.

Ding!

As the cake was finally done, Yolanda eagerly opened the oven door with bated breath.

But her anticipation soon turned to disappointment as the surface of the cake was not only dark but hard as well.

"It's so annoying!"

Frustrated, she slammed the plate on the table and winced at the sight of her wounded hands.

The sense of failure overwhelmed her and she felt helpless. Unable to contain her despair, Yolanda immediately dialed Liam's number, hoping he could provide some comfort.

Liam answered the phone with a frigid tone, "What's up?"

Yolanda sniffled, her lips curling as she said, "The cake is bullying me. I've been baking it for the entire afternoon, but I haven't made any progress. Can you teach me?"

Liam chuckled at her predicament.

Did Isabella's delicious desserts prompt Yolanda's sudden interest in baking?

As if reading her thoughts, Liam coughed and said curtly, "I don't know how to make a cake."

Yolanda's frustration boiled over, and she blurted out, "Liam, why did you fall in love with Isabella? You're a terrible person!"

Liam didn't hesitate to respond, "I'm single now, and I have the freedom to love whoever I want. Please don't bother me if you have nothing important to say in the future!"

Then he hung up the phone. ①

With a heavy heart, Yolanda hung her head as she heard the beep. She felt as if a part of her had been snatched away. But, she wouldn't give up.

"I won't rest until you're mine again, Liam!"

She couldn't let Isabella win.

Yolanda stood up from the kitchen table and started baking again.

The hours ticked by, and the moon rose high in the sky, but she kept at it.

Finally, after countless attempts, Yolanda emerged victorious. A delicious cake embryo lay before her, and her excitement was palpable. She reached for the cream and began to write her love for Liam on the cake, her heart beating fast with anticipation.

As she looked at her creation with pride, she knew that Isabella wouldn't stand a chance against her.

The next morning, Yolanda had planned a surprise for Liam and was waiting outside the luxurious Cloudhigh Resort.

She had meticulously adorned herself with light makeup, a red hair accessory, and a charming white fluffy skirt, which highlighted her pure and enticing beauty.

But to her dismay, Liam had not emerged from the resort even though she had waited for an hour.

She began to feel tired and squatted down to rub her aching shins. Doubt and despair gnawed at her heart.

After another agonizing half an hour, the pain in her ankles and legs had become unbearable.

Just then, Liam's Maybach slowly emerged, and Yolanda's heart raced with excitement.

She hastily walked up to the car with the cake box tightly held in her hand, blocking its path.

Liam, with an annoyed expression, furrowed his brows and stuck his head out of the window. "What's going on?" he barked.

Without any hesitation, Yolanda held up the box of cake and declared, "I stayed up all night to make this. It's delicious, and it's all yours."

Yolanda's beauty was still apparent, even with light makeup. However, her face was ashen, betraying her distress.

Liam's heart ached when he saw her like this. He swiftly got out of the car, asking as he approached her, "Why are you standing in front of the car? Don't you want to give me the cake?"

Yolanda's smile was faint, and she replied softly, "I've been waiting for

a long time. My feet are numb."

Liam took the cake and opened it. The words "I only love Liam" were written on it, a declaration of her love.

But the sweet words caused him pain. He couldn't help but feel that Yolanda's feelings for him were fake, and he didn't want to fall back into her clutches.

Yolanda, noticing the change in his demeanor, spoke up in a rush. "Listen to me, Liam. I have nothing to do with Tyler..."

Liam's anger flared up, uncontrollable.

His mind raced as Yolanda's confession of love clashed with his burning anger. Why didn't she tell him she loved him when she was dating Tyler, or when the Kingland Group faced danger, or when he was excluded from the Lambert family's banquet?

Why did she choose to confess her love now?

In a fit of rage, Liam hurled the cake into the trash can. The sound of the cake splattering against the bin was deafening.

Yolanda let out a piercing scream of anguish, her heart breaking into a million tiny pieces. "No!" she wailed, her voice filled with despair.

"Why didn't you even taste it? How could you destroy something I made for you with such love and care?"

Liam was taken aback by Yolanda's tears. He had never seen her cry so bitterly before. "It's obviously not as delicious as Isabella's cakes," he blurted out, trying to justify his actions, but immediately regretted his words as they left his mouth.

With a heavy heart, Liam knew he had to leave before he softened to Yolanda's tears. He turned away and hastily got into his car, leaving behind a trail of dust.

Yolanda's cries echoed through the empty street as she chased after him, but the distance between them only grew as Liam drove faster and farther.

Looking at the rearview mirror, Liam couldn't help but feel a twisted sense of satisfaction at the sight of Yolanda's misery.

His mind was consumed with thoughts of being betrayed and hurt.

"Why must she always have the upper hand? Coming and going as she pleases? It was her who pushed me away and chose another man! She's the one who ruined our love first!" he said, clenching his teeth and hitting the gas pedal harder.

However, Liam's heart was heavy with bitterness and sorrow.

The moment Liam crossed the threshold of the Kingland Group's building and entered his office, he found Julie fidgeting nervously. As soon as she saw him, she rushed to him, her words pouring out in a flurry of anxiety and urgency.

"Something's happened! The Riley Group has accused us of stealing their code, and they've got their big guns out with the famous lawyer, Ryan, as their representative! This could turn ugly!" Julie exclaimed, her eyes wide with concern.

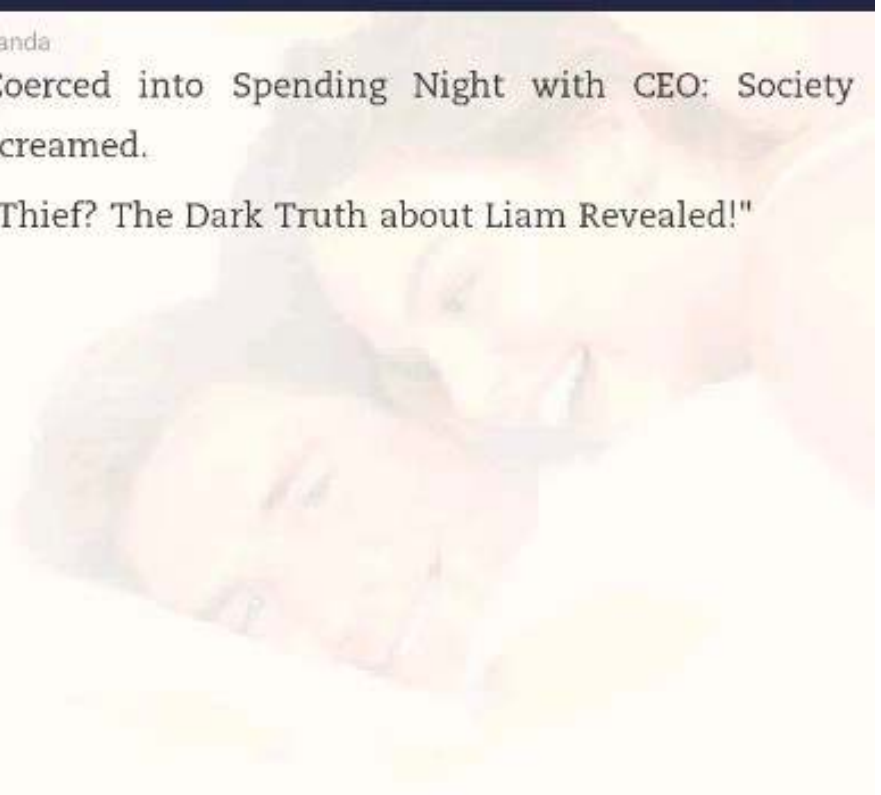
As Julie clicked on the video on her phone, the screen flickered to life, revealing a press conference. On stage, Dennis was a sight to behold. His eyes were red, his hair disheveled, and his face was twisted with anger. In a voice shaking with fury, he shouted into the microphone, "Liam has destroyed the Sunrise Decoration Corp. using unlawful methods! And what's more, he forced my poor mother, Andrea, to sleep with him in a hotel. This man is a monster, a fiend who deserves to be punished!" The reporters in the audience scribbled furiously in their notebooks, their eyes trained on Dennis as he ranted on, his voice rising to a fever pitch. Hank's face was twisted in disgust, and his head was tightly wrapped in gauze, a testament to the brutality he had suffered. With a quivering voice, he revealed, "It was Liam who kidnapped me and forced me to steal the fruits of the Riley Group! I thought he would spare my life after I helped him, but instead, he savagely beat me! It took all my strength to escape from the clutches of the Kingland Group, or else I would have surely perished!"

The media was quick to jump on the scandal, with negative headlines plastered across every news outlet, damning Liam's reputation as a business magnate.

"The Kingland Group's CEO: A Vile Criminal Who Kidnaps and Steals!" one headline blared.

"Married Woman Coerced into Spending Night with CEO: Society Outraged!" another screamed.

"Business Genius or Thief? The Dark Truth about Liam Revealed!"



Chapter 116 Liam Was Taken Away By The Police

As Liam perused the scandalous news, he didn't flinch. Instead, a sense of gratification spread across his face.

Observing Liam's unusual reaction, Julie couldn't help but inquire, "Mr. Hoffman, why are you grinning?"

Liam's lips curved into a cryptic smile, and he replied with composure, "No need to fret. Simply wait and watch. This charade ends now!"

Suddenly, a man's haughty voice penetrated the room, capturing their attention.

With a troop of policemen in tow, Dennis marched into Liam's office, a sinister grin curling the corners of his lips.

Pointing a finger accusingly at Liam, he declared, "You're doomed!"

But before Liam could even react, a middle-aged man stormed in behind Dennis, slapping him hard on the head. Red-faced and incensed, the man bellowed, "Get out of my way, damn it!"

Surprisingly, instead of fighting back, Dennis meekly stepped aside, his tone immediately turning obsequious.

"I am sorry, Mr. Fuller." He simpered, as the middle-aged man with a police uniform that barely contained his rotund belly strutted towards Liam.

It was Malakai Fuller, the infamous deputy director of the Ninverton police station.

His condescending gaze swept over the people in the room as if they were all beneath him. "Which one of you is Liam?" he sneered.

Dennis leaped at the chance to throw Liam under the bus and pointed an accusatory finger at him. "That's him! Liam, have you ever thought that you would be dragged out of this place one day?"

But Liam was unimpressed. With his arms casually folded across his chest, he looked at Dennis and replied, a hint of amusement playing on his lips, "No, but I've seen you being dragged out destructively."

Dennis was about to unleash a barrage of insults, but Malakai waved his hand to silence him.

With an air of disdain, the deputy police director said, "Take him away immediately."

The police officers swarmed around Liam, but he remained composed and raised his hands in surrender. "I am willing to cooperate with your investigation, and I will go with you willingly," he said.

The policemen looked to their superior for the next instruction.

Malakai's lips twisted into a menacing grin as he spat out the order, "Take him out!"

With a nod of compliance, the officers advanced on Liam, their batons raised high in the air, ready to strike.

But just as they were about to lay into him, Julie stepped forward, blocking their path. Her eyes blazed with a fierce intensity as she barked a warning at them. "Make a move, and you'll regret it!"

Julie, the formidable vice president of the Kingland Group, was a name that echoed through the corridors of power.

Malakai knew better than to risk crossing her, for her wrath was a force to be reckoned with. Gritting his teeth and snorting, he yielded to her threat. "Let him go by himself!"

Liam couldn't believe what he was seeing. His heart swelled with gratitude towards Julie, who was now standing guard in front of him.

It was a touching reversal of roles for Liam, who had once been the one shielding Julie from harm in the underground parking lot.

Liam's lips curved into a faint smile, and he said to Julie, "I trust that you will take care of the Kingland Group once I'm gone."

Surrounded by the police, Liam walked out of the Kingland Group, his head held high.

At the sight of this, tongues were wagging as whispers grew louder.

"Did you hear? Is it really true?" someone asked.

Another replied in disbelief, "No way! Mr. Hoffman could have any woman he wants. I refuse to believe it."

"Perhaps he's set his sights on a married woman. You never know what

people are capable of behind closed doors."

As the speculation grew, the entire company was abuzz with a sense of restlessness.

Walking out of the Kingland Group, Liam was met with a throng of reporters, who had been paid off by Dennis to create a media frenzy.

As they saw Liam, they descended upon him like a pack of ravenous wolves, their words biting and sharp.

"Liam, why did you steal another company's codes? Do you think you're above the law?" one reporter asked.

Another chimed in, "What kind of sick person forces a mother to have sex with them? Do you have any decency at all?"

"How on earth did a person like you become the CEO of the Kingland Group?"

Their questions were designed to humiliate and shame him, but Liam remained resolute, his expression composed.

The reporters were a crafty bunch, and they had planned their approach meticulously.

Malakai seized the opportunity to grandstand and bellowed, "This man is a disgrace to Ninverton and to all decent, law-abiding citizens! As a police officer and defender of justice, I will ensure that this scumbag is brought to justice!"

The reporters cheered and egged him on, their pens and cameras capturing every word.

Dennis, too, saw his chance to jump on the bandwagon. "Liam is a monster, a twisted creature without a shred of humanity. He's the reason Yolanda and I couldn't be together. He's a menace to society and deserves to be punished!" he ranted, his words dripping with venom.

With each passing moment, Dennis's face grew redder and his voice grew louder, as he blamed Liam for all his troubles.

According to him, Liam made him slap himself, kneel down and beg for forgiveness, ruined his wedding with Yolanda, and even went as far as raping his own mother. He spoke with utter seriousness and exaggerated every detail.

Despite the allegations, Liam stood there with a stoic expression, his face giving away no emotions. The silence made the reporters even more convinced of Liam's guilt, as they scribbled down notes furiously. With his objective accomplished, Malakai had no reason to linger.

Malakai's iron grip on Liam's head forced him into the cold metal frame of the police car.

Liam's eyes showed an icy indifference as he looked out through the car's window. He had a hunch that someone was behind this, manipulating the strings behind the scenes. So he asked Malakai, "Who sent you here?"

Malakai's face twisted into a hideous grin as he replied, "Tyler, the powerful man who you dared to cross. You've offended the Riley family, and with that, your days are numbered."

Chapter 117 Violent Interrogation

The police car slowly drove away from the building of Kingland Group. And it only stopped at the side of the road when the reporters could no longer be seen.

The door was rudely opened from the outside, and Tyler got into the passenger seat.

Malakai said flatteringly, "Mr. Riley, it's all done."

Tyler smiled and said politely, "Thank you for your help, Mr. Fuller. Let's have dinner tonight."

Tyler's words made Malakai immediately realize that a lot of benefits awaited him.

His smile brightened even more. He patted his chest and said, "Punishing the criminals is what I should do. He is a danger to the society, so he must be punished by the law immediately."

Tyler turned his head and looked at the back seat happily. He waved at Liam and sneered, "You're too young to be my opponent."

Liam did not answer. He just smiled lightly.

Liam's reaction only made Tyler feel more upset. He could not vent the anger in his heart if Liam kept his calm demeanor.

His face suddenly became ferocious, and he said fiercely, "On the day of my and Yolanda's wedding, I will send you an invitation. Or maybe, I will take a video and send it to you. Which do you think is better?"

Liam leaned against the seat and closed his eyes, pretending to be asleep. He totally ignored Tyler.

The smile on Tyler's face slowly disappeared. And coldness filled his eyes in an instant.

He planned to take a video of Liam begging him and post it online.

But he didn't expect that Liam would not cooperate with him in such a situation.

Since Liam ignored him, Tyler turned to Malakai and said viciously, "Mr. Fuller, you must let Liam suffer in the police station."

Liam leaned against the seat and closed his eyes, pretending to be asleep. He totally ignored Tyler.

The smile on Tyler's face slowly disappeared. And coldness filled his eyes in an instant.

He planned to take a video of Liam begging him and post it online.

But he didn't expect that Liam would not cooperate with him in such a situation.

Since Liam ignored him, Tyler turned to Malakai and said viciously, "Mr. Fuller, you must let Liam suffer in the police station."

Malakai grinned hideously. "No problem. I promise to make him suffer."

Tyler nodded with satisfaction. Then he got out of the car.

The police car started again and headed all the way smoothly to the police station.

Since Julie was not here, Malakai was unscrupulous.

When they arrived at the police station, he pushed Liam into the interrogation room without showing any respect at all.

The incandescent lamp inside the interrogation room was so bright that Liam couldn't open his eyes.

Malakai sat opposite Liam, pulled out a baton, and knocked heavily on the table. Then he shouted, "I advise you to tell us everything honestly. It will be good for everyone."

But Liam didn't waver at all. He still looked indifferent, leaning back on his chair and looking at Malakai coldly.

His indifferent look stimulated Malakai.

He was so angry that he waved the baton and smashed the incandescent lamp on the table, creating a loud noise.

Then he turned to the other two policemen and shouted, "Both of you, get out! Turn off the surveillance camera."

The two policemen exchanged glances, turned around, and walked out of the interrogation room.

Malakai fixed his eyes on the surveillance camera.

In two minutes, the red light of the camera gradually went out.

After confirming that the surveillance camera was turned off, Malakai directly pulled out his belt from his waist without saying a word and slapped heavily towards Liam behind the table.

But Liam was well-prepared.

He suddenly leaned back and tightly hooked his feet on the table in front of him.

Still, the belt grazed the tip of Liam's nose.

Malakai was stunned for a moment, not expecting Liam's moves. He met Liam's indifferent eyes again.

"You bastard! How dare you try to avoid it?" Malakai roared. His neck flushed in anger.

He grabbed the gun from his waist and pointed the black muzzle at Liam's head.

The gun gave him a strong sense of superiority. He smiled ferociously and sneered coldly, "Try if you can still avoid this time."

Liam smiled coldly and also sneered, "You don't dare to shoot me."

Malakai's eyes widened, and his hand holding the gun trembled.

Would he not dare?

He had been a deputy director for many years. Ever since he entered the police station, no one dared to talk to him like this.

At this moment, he was overwhelmed by anger.

He said, "Why don't I dare? The surveillance camera is off. No one knows what is going on here. I can kill you, and I can just tell them that I shot you because you attacked me. It's just self-defense, right?"

Liam sat up straight and said again, "You won't dare."

Malakai's eyes turned red in anger.

He raised his hand, but he did not have the courage to pull the trigger.

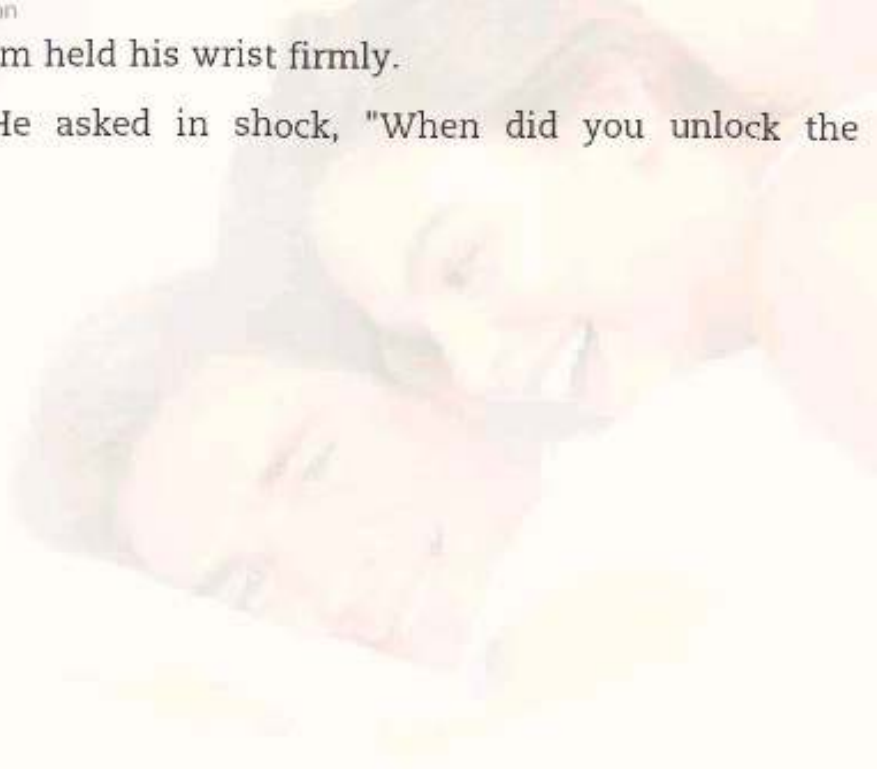
They were in a stalemate for a minute. Then Malakai was the one to give up.

He suddenly put away his gun, pulled out the baton, and smashed it towards Liam's head.

But the next moment, his hand froze in midair. He couldn't move at all.

It turned out that Liam held his wrist firmly.

Malakai trembled. He asked in shock, "When did you unlock the handcuffs?" ②



Chapter 118 The Hoffman Family In The Capital

Liam was not in the mood to talk nonsense anymore.

He suddenly stood up, raised his hand, and slapped Malakai in the face. It was so hard that Malakai felt a sharp pain on his face and fell to the floor directly.

A few of his teeth flew out, and blood splattered on the dark floor of the interrogation room. It looked unusually dazzling.

Malakai felt his face burning, and he was a little dizzy.

He instinctively drew out his gun and aimed it at Liam.

However, Liam moved faster than Malakai.

He stretched out his right hand at lightning speed and grabbed Malakai's gun.

Then he quickly disassembled it with his fingers.

The parts of the gun constantly fell to the floor with a clang.

They scattered around Malakai's feet.

Malakai looked at Liam in fear.

He wondered if Liam was only an ordinary CEO. Liam was more likely a retired special soldier.

Malakai plucked up the courage, pointed at Liam tremblingly, and swallowed his saliva hard. "Liam, don't do stupid things. If you attack me, you will break more laws."

Liam smiled faintly and said, "Break more laws? Why don't I think so?"

At this moment, the door of the interrogation room was pushed open violently.

Theo rushed to Liam and asked concernedly, "Mr. Hoffman, are you okay?"

Before Liam could answer, a group of people rushed in one after another. When Malakai saw the people who came in, he immediately stood up in surprise.

It turned out that Theo was followed by the mayor of Ninverton, the chief of police, and some other men.

They were the real big shots in Ninverton.

At this moment, Malakai didn't dare to let Liam speak at all.

He ran to the chief of police's side and said, "Chief, this criminal has committed a lot of crimes. I was interrogating him, but he snatched my gun and attacked me. He even knocked off my teeth." ①

The face of the chief of police darkened even more when he heard this. Malakai thought his words worked, and his heart was filled with joy.

With the support of the chief of police, he was not afraid anymore. He turned to the door and shouted, "All of you come in and subdue Liam!"

But another sound echoed in the interrogation room.

Before Malakai could say anything more, he got another hit.

Then he felt his knees soften, and he knelt on the floor directly.

"Fuck! Who hit me?" Malakai roared, turning his head and looking behind him.

Then he saw the chief of police standing behind him.

It was only then that he realized he had said something wrong. He hurriedly stood up and exclaimed, "Chief, why did you hit me?"

The chief of police glared at Malakai and snorted coldly, "Take off his police badge and uniform!"

Malakai was totally flustered when he saw the police approaching him. He struggled desperately and asked, "Chief, what is the meaning of this?"

However, no one answered him.

The chief of police walked to Liam respectfully, bent his head and bowed to Liam.

Malakai's eyes widened in disbelief. He seemed to forget to struggle.

He knew he was doomed now, so he had no choice but to shout, "The Kingland Group is indeed powerful, but it's Tyler from the Riley family who wants to kill Liam."

The chief of police suddenly turned around and shouted, "This is the heir of the Hoffman family in the capital. How can the Riley family

compare to it?"

Malakai froze.

Never did he think that Liam was the heir of the Hoffman family in the capital.

He felt like he was struck by lightning.

His mind went blank.

The Hoffman family in the capital was very powerful.

This family had trillions of dollars of assets.

Destroying the Riley family was as easy as crushing an ant for them.

Suddenly, Malakai fell to his knees in front of Liam.

He kowtowed three times.

Regardless of the blood on his forehead, he begged, "Mr. Hoffman, it's all Tyler's fault. He asked me to do those things. Please spare me."

Liam walked up to Malakai slowly, looked at him condescendingly, and asked indifferently, "What is Tyler going to do with me?"

It was just a simple question, but Malakai was rendered speechless.

He didn't dare to tell Liam.

Liam sneered coldly, "Is there any difference whether you tell me or not now?"

Malakai was so shocked that he subconsciously told the truth. "He wants you to be in prison for a few days. Then he will hire someone in prison to..."

Malakai couldn't finish his sentence.

The expression on Liam's face did not change, but his eyes were full of killing intent.

He sneered in his heart, thinking that since Tyler showed him no mercy, he also would not.

Liam looked at Malakai with a frown and said coldly, "Do me a favor, and I will spare your life."

Chapter 119 Artful People

Malakai didn't expect he could still have the chance to survive.

He nodded desperately. "Just tell me what it is. I can do anything."

"Tyler invited you to dinner tonight, right? Go there and take the money. But you have to record everything. Understand?" Liam said. He still had a calm expression on his face.

Liam's words made Malakai immediately realize that his career was over.

But it didn't matter to him now. His life was more important.

So he immediately promised, "Okay, I promise he won't discover anything."

Liam nodded. Then he turned around and left the interrogation room.

Theo respectfully led the way for Liam to his car.

He sat in the driver's seat, looked at Liam's cold face in the back seat through the rearview mirror, and said, "Mr. Hoffman, this is not a part of the assessment. Do you need to use the power of the Hoffman family to destroy Riley family?"

Liam looked at the view outside the window and said indifferently, "Then it won't be interesting."

Theo was so shocked that he didn't dare to say anything more.

Before, he was afraid that Liam would become weak and incompetent after staying with the Lambert family for three years.

But he didn't expect that after going through all those hardships, Liam would become more terrifying.

The news that Liam was arrested by the police had already spread throughout the upper-class circle of Ninverton.

All the members of the Lambert family gathered in the Lambert family's villa, discussing what to do next.

Vera sat on the central seat with a gloomy face. "If the police find out that the codes of Funbuy were indeed stolen, Funbuy will definitely close down. The two hundred million dollars that Liam has invested

will be in vain, and Kingland Group will probably go bankrupt."

Isabella's face darkened when she heard this.

If Liam was imprisoned and Kingland Group went bankrupt, she would become a joke in everyone's eyes.

Vera sighed, "We made a wrong decision this time, but it won't have a strong impact on our Lambert family."

Then she turned to Yolanda and said with satisfaction, "Fortunately, we still have Yolanda. Everyone must agree with me that Yolanda is the hope of our Lambert family now." ①

The other members of the Lambert family were rendered speechless. They all rolled their eyes at Vera in their mind.

Before, she said that Isabella was the hope of the Lambert family. But now, it was Yolanda.

She was really capricious.

But, of course, no one dared to show their real emotions.

It was clear to them now that Liam was really no match for Tyler.

So they started to flatter Yolanda.

"Liam is nothing compared to Tyler."

"Yolanda has good taste. Our Lambert family will rely on her in the future."

"That's right. Kingland Group is nothing, and Riley Group is much better."

At first, Yolanda was still depressed about being refused by Liam.

But the compliments from her family members made her feel much better. ②

Of course, she wouldn't let go of this opportunity. She turned to Isabella and sneered, "Liam will be imprisoned, but this is your choice. It's only fair."

"You..." Isabella was so angry that she was at a loss for words. She suddenly stood up and shouted, "I don't believe that Liam will lose. I have to go to the police station to ask about the situation."

Vera put her walking stick in front of Isabella to stop her.

"No, you can't go there. If Tyler knows that our Lambert family still has

connections with Liam, it will be very troublesome. The situation is still unclear, so stay at home for now."

Isabella's face flushed in anger. But she didn't dare to go against Vera. She stomped her feet and ran back to her room.

Vera just ignored Isabella. She turned to Yolanda and said solemnly, "Use your own name to make an announcement that you have nothing to do with Liam, and he destroyed your marriage with Dennis. Try your best to depict him as an evil man." 5

Yolanda didn't immediately agree.

The truth was she didn't want to hurt Liam.

But when she thought of the way he rejected her and the cake in the trash can, she felt a pain in her heart.

If Liam continued to be the CEO of Kingland Group, would he never like her?

As soon as this idea came to her mind, she immediately felt a lingering fear.

As long as Liam was still the CEO of Kingland Group, Yolanda would always be his appendage.

But if he lost everything, she could let him serve her at any time. And she could completely own him.

Since she couldn't get Liam as a CEO, she had to make him become an ordinary man.

At the thought of this, Yolanda immediately agreed. "Okay, I'll release an announcement right away and ask Tyler to post it online for me."

Chapter 120 Ruthless Announcement

Tyler was in the hotel, lying on the bed.

When he opened his eyes, he felt dizzy.

He and Malakai just had dinner, and Malakai let him drink a lot.

Although Malakai asked him for another one million dollars, he didn't care. What mattered to him was they could kill Liam.

At this moment, Tyler's phone rang.

When he answered it, Yolanda's coquettish voice came through from the other end of the line. "Tyler, I need your help. I want to make an announcement, and I need you to post it online."

After saying this, she briefly explained the content of the announcement.

Upon hearing everything, Tyler burst into laughter and even sobered up a little.

Then he said excitedly, "That won't be a problem. I will help you. By the way, Yolanda, get ready. At your grandma's birthday party, I will give you a grand proposal. I promise it will be an unforgettable moment in your life."

It was a grand proposal from someone of the Riley family.

Yolanda imagined the luxurious scene of that day, and she felt less guilty for Liam.

She became more and more certain that she was doing the right thing.

On the other side of the city, Liam had just finished dinner with Theo.

Since he and Theo hadn't seen each other for a long time, they drank a lot. Liam leaned against the car seat and closed his eyes to rest.

While driving, Theo smiled and asked, "Mr. Hoffman, weren't you afraid that I wouldn't be able to save you?"

Liam still had his eyes closed. He said indifferently, "Doesn't the Hoffman family have an informer in my company? Besides, even if you didn't show up, Aikin would have helped me and I would be fine."

Theo looked at Liam through the rearview mirror. Seeing Liam's carefree look, he said with relief, "You are just like your father. You can remain calm in the face of danger. With you, the future of the Hoffman family will be promising."

Liam didn't say anything. He just shook his head and smiled.

But Theo didn't mind Liam's silence. He continued, "Where shall I send you? Your home or Kingland Group?"

Liam opened his eyes and frowned. "Neither. Find a place with few people. I want to hide for a while."

Theo nodded and said respectfully, "I have a villa in the suburb of Ninverton. It's near the sea. I think it's what you're looking for."

Liam knew Theo bought that villa for him in case he needed it.

But he didn't say anything about it. He just nodded and said with a smile, "Okay, let's go there. By the way, there's another thing you need to do for me. Fire me and take charge of Kingland Group in the following days."

Before everything was clarified, Liam needed to leave Kingland Group. This was to stabilize the situation of the company.

Theo nodded and didn't say anything more. He focused on driving.

The car slowly drove into the seaside villa. Then Theo helped Liam tidy up his room and left.

Now that Liam was alone, he sat on the sofa and enjoyed the sea breeze, drinking red wine.

An iPad was in front of him, and on the screen was a piece of news about Kingland Group that had caught lots of attention.

When Liam opened it, his brows furrowed tightly.

The news was not about the incident when he was arrested. Instead, it was Yolanda's announcement.

Yolanda tried her best to distort the truth. She belittled him, calling him a shameless man.

Liam was so sad that he felt like his heart was being squeezed by a big hand, making him difficult to breathe.

"Yolanda, you kept saying you love me. But when I'm in trouble, you

don't help me at all. Worse is, you even hit me when I'm down. Is it really very important for you to marry a wealthy man? Then what am I to you?" he whispered in the air.

He didn't expect that in his most difficult time, Yolanda would slander him.

After his three years of love, sacrifices, and unwillingness to forget about her, this was what he got in the end.

Liam was so angry that he smashed the wine glass on the wall, creating a loud bang.

Then he said coldly, "I swear you and Tyler will regret this."

Chapter 121 All People Supported Him

The next day, Theo showed up at the gate of Kingland Group early in the morning.

He strode into the company under everyone's surprised gazes.

Julie had been waiting for him for a long time in the lobby. He looked at her and said coldly, "Call for a board meeting now. All the senior executives of Kingland Group must be there."

Theo's tone and expression were very serious as he spoke.

Julie nodded respectfully and immediately made an announcement on the company's internal network.

It only took five minutes for all the seats in the conference room to be occupied, and the atmosphere was tense.

Theo sat on Liam's seat and said in a low voice, "Let's get started."

Julie immediately stood up and happily introduced him to everyone. "This is Mr. Reed from the Hoffman family that is supporting Mr. Hoffman."

Everyone in the conference room exclaimed in surprise. They got excited and relieved.

"Great! Mr. Hoffman can be saved now."

"Tyler is just relying on the Riley family. He is nothing. Mr. Hoffman has a more powerful family."

"Mr. Reed, please help Mr. Hoffman. We all believe that he is not a bad person."

Theo's gaze swept across the senior executives inside the conference room. He was moved by their words. Liam's personal charisma could actually make them sincerely admire him. Indeed, Liam was worthy of being the heir of the Hoffman family.

But although he was moved, he concealed his real emotions. Instead, he put on a darkened expression.

Then a loud bang echoed in the conference room.

Theo thumped the table with his hand and shouted angrily, "Liam is the

CEO of Kingland Group. But because of personal reasons, he has caused scandals and brought trouble to Kingland Group. This has affected our stock price and also offended the Riley family. These are enough reasons to remove him from the company. From now on, he is no longer in charge of Kingland Group." ①

Julie's excitement vanished at once. She thought Theo came to Kingland Group to help Liam. It turned out she was wrong.

She felt so resentful that her voice was raised when she said, "Mr. Hoffman built Funbuy and Kingland Plaza. And because of this, Kingland Group, which had hit a bottleneck, has developed further. With such achievements, why is he not qualified to take charge of the company?"

The senior executives also expressed their support for Julie's words.

"That's right! Those scandals were Tyler's deliberate revenge. They didn't happen at all."

"We all know Mr. Hoffman's talent, and we are sincerely convinced that he is the most suitable to be in charge of Kingland Group."

"If the members of the Hoffman family are so cold-blooded and ruthless that they can treat Mr. Hoffman like this, maybe we will be the next one to be *fired*."

The more they talked, the more upset they became. It seemed that they had the tendency to resign angrily to support Liam.

Theo smiled bitterly. Liam's method of winning people's hearts was too powerful. Even he would find it difficult to do such a thing. ①

He sighed and said helplessly, using the excuse he and Liam had come up with together, "Actually, none of those things is the root cause. The main reason is that Liam is not the biological son of the leader of the Hoffman family. He was only an adopted son, so he was given some tests. Liam failed the test, so he was expelled from the Hoffman family. From now on, the Hoffman family officially cancelled Liam's rights to the inheritance of the Hoffman family. Liam is no longer the CEO of Kingland Group. I hope everyone can keep this a secret. Don't spread it out. And don't worry. The members of the Hoffman family are not really ruthless. Rest assured that Liam is safe. The head of the Hoffman family

has saved him from prison."

Theo's words got more and more shocking. Everyone was too shocked to say a word.

At this moment, Julie felt like she was being struck by lightning. She didn't expect that the matter was so serious. Liam was even expelled from the Hoffman family.

Theo wasn't here to save Liam. Instead, he was here to force Liam to leave.

When the meeting ended, everyone was upset and left with mixed feelings.

Theo was left alone in the conference room. He took out his phone and called Liam.

"I did a bad thing today. If you really leave, I'm afraid that many senior executives and employees will leave, too."

On the other end of the line, Liam sighed and said, "Try to offer a pay raise and other benefits to keep them. For those who will insist on leaving, let the other companies of the Hoffman family hire them."

Theo agreed without hesitation. Then he fell silent for a moment and asked, "Why did you let me tell them that you are not your father's biological son? What's the point? Since you don't want to go back to Kingland Group, does this mean you want to stop the test?"

Chapter 122 Becoming An Ordinary Person Again

Of course, Liam was the biological son of the head of the Hoffman family.

But since his identity as the CEO of Kingland Group was exposed, everyone around him had changed their attitudes towards him.

Some people got scared of him, and some respected him. Many women even schemed to marry him.

He didn't know who among them was really sincere to him and who treated him well only for his money and position.

So he thought it would be best if he became an ordinary person again. In this way, he could see things more clearly.

Liam said calmly, "The enemy of Riley Group is me, not Kingland Group. I am the subject of all the scandals. I'm leaving Kingland Group to minimize the negative impact on the company. This can also reduce the worry of the employees of Kingland Group."

Theo was surprised. He didn't expect that Liam was doing this for the sake of those low-level employees.

It seemed that the three-year test in the Lambert family was not in vain.

He hesitated for a moment before he said, "Kingland Group is just a test given to you by your father. Since you have created Funbuy and proved your ability, you already passed it. Do you want me to talk to your father and ask him to help you?"

Liam shook his head and sighed, "My father can't decide everything alone in the Hoffman family. Many members of the Hoffman family just seemingly agree with me being the heir of the Hoffman family. But the truth is, they object to it. So Kingland Group is an opportunity that I can use to prove to everyone that I have the right to be the heir of the Hoffman family. I will develop it into a very powerful company on my own."

After saying this, Liam hung up and took a deep breath.

He clicked on the link to Yolanda's announcement again. Although he had read it countless times, he still felt a dull pain in his heart.

Hatred surged in his heart, and it got deeper and deeper.

He couldn't wait to see the expressions of Yolanda and the other members of the Lambert family when they knew that he was poor again. The news that Liam was fired from Kingland Group caused a sensation in Ninverton.

All online media platforms, TV stations, and newspaper companies worked overtime to report on this matter.

Everyone in the upper-class circle of Ninverton was shocked. They couldn't believe it had happened.

As the leading company in Ninverton, Kingland Group had cooperated with almost all the big companies.

But now, everything had changed. It was very likely that Ninverton would be completely different.

At this moment, a rumor had also quietly appeared in Kingland Group and quickly spread throughout Ninverton.

The members of the Lambert family gathered in the Lambert family's villa, having a meeting.

Isabella sat in the corner. Her face was pale, and she was in a daze.

She had lost too much, and Kingland Group had been completely defeated. Liam had become a loser again, even worse than Simon. ④

Vera glanced at Isabella and sighed, "Who would have thought Liam isn't the direct descendant of the Hoffman family? It turns out he has no right to inheritance at all."

Isabella still couldn't believe it. She said anxiously, "It's just a rumor from Kingland Group. It may not be true. We need to confirm it first."

But Yolanda sneered, "The Kingland Group won't have the right to fire their CEO."

Vera echoed, "Yes. It is said that this matter was spread out by the butler of the Hoffman family. So it must be true. Liam only got out of prison because the Hoffman family pitied him. Otherwise, he would spend the rest of his life in jail. He has lost his backer, and become an

ordinary person again. But anyway, he is still lucky."

After saying this, Vera held Yolanda's hand and said enthusiastically, "Fortunately, we still have Tyler. Liam is no match for Tyler at all. Yolanda, the future of the Lambert family is in your hands now. Do you still blame me?"

Yolanda's pretty face flushed, and she shook her head shyly.

Vera looked around everyone proudly and flaunted, "I have never made wrong decisions for the Lambert family,"

Mason and his wife nodded heavily. They surrounded Yolanda and Mason bragged proudly, "Yolanda, you are so charming. Indeed, no one will doubt you are the most beautiful woman in Ninverton. In the past few days, Tyler has been sending you gifts from time to time. I think your wedding day is coming soon."

Yolanda proudly raised her head, glanced at Isabella, and sneered, "Some people only have a good figure, so they don't deserve much. But they still fantasize about things that don't belong to them. They are overestimating themselves."

Back then, Isabella had bickered with Yolanda. But now, she just pulled a long face and said nothing.

So Yolanda ignored her and enjoyed the flattering of the members of the Lambert family alone. Her vanity was greatly satisfied.

When the members of the Lambert family saw Yolanda smile, they thought she was imagining the day she would marry into the Riley family.

But only Yolanda knew what was in her heart. At this moment, she was no longer excited to be the hostess of the Riley family.

All she could feel was the pleasure of taking revenge on Liam.

He shouldn't blame her for whatever she would do. She just loved him too much. And she could only let him stay by her side if he became miserable.

Chapter 123 Wouldn't Let Liam Go

Actually, in the Lambert family's villa, the saddest one was not Isabella but Andrew.

He thought Liam would become his brother-in-law and he could become Liam's loyal follower. Everything was going in the right direction.

Who would have thought things would suddenly become like this?

Andrew could see that what he had wished for wouldn't happen anymore, so he hurriedly whispered to Isabella, "Isabella, don't give up. You are as good as Yolanda. So why don't you seduce Tyler to take him away?"

Isabella rolled her eyes at him. How could he suggest such a thing?

She was so angry that she shouted through clenched teeth, "What do you think of me? I don't believe that Liam will fail so easily. I'll find him myself and ask him to make things clear."

Upon hearing this, Vera snorted coldly and scolded, "Calm down, and don't be so naive. Liam being fired is the best proof of his defeat. If it's not true, why was he fired? Tell me. Why?"

At this moment, Isabella couldn't hear what anyone said. All she wanted to do was find Liam and ask him in person.

So she turned her head and said stubbornly, "I don't care! I just want to see Liam. Anyway, I don't believe he will lose."

"How dare you go against me!" Vera didn't expect Isabella would dare to disobey her. She picked up her walking stick, thumped it on the floor heavily, and said angrily, "If you dare to step out of this door, don't you ever think of coming back here."

Of course, Isabella didn't dare to go out.

She lowered her head, sat back down, and sobbed softly. It was as if she had accepted her fate.

The members of the Lambert family ignored her. They continued to surround Yolanda, trying their best to please her.

At this moment, the doorbell rang.

Everyone looked up and found it was Tyler who had come in.

Yolanda immediately stood up and approached him. Then she took his hand and whispered, "Why didn't you tell me you were coming? I'm embarrassed now."

Tyler was very happy and satisfied with Yolanda's tenderness.

He held her hand proudly, and his fingers brushed her palm. Whether it was intentional or not, it made her feel shy again.

While everyone was flattering Tyler, Isabella sat still in her seat, crying in a low voice.

Tyler frowned, leaned over, and whispered, "Isabella, I'll be a member of your family soon. Whoever bullies you, you can tell me. I'll help you teach that person a lesson."

Isabella slowly raised her head and looked at him. Her tearful eyes instantly made him feel pity for her.

Her delicate and pitiful look immediately softened his heart. He quickly said, "Don't cry. I promise to avenge you."

"Ahem!" Yolanda stood at the side and coughed hard.

It was only then that Tyler realized he had done something wrong. He quickly stood up and smiled at Yolanda awkwardly.

Yolanda was obviously jealous. She said disdainfully, "It's because of Liam. Isabella has been chasing after him for so long, thinking she would become his wife. But it turns out Liam is indeed a loser. And now, Isabella is not reconciled. She doesn't believe Liam was fired."

Tyler curled his lips, feeling jealousy in his heart. Liam was only a loser. How could he let both Yolanda and Isabella from the Lambert family like him at the same time? Did he deserve it?"

For him, he should be the one to receive such a treatment.

Yes, he used to like Yolanda. But that was when he was still competing with Liam.

If he couldn't get a thing, he would want it more.

Now that Yolanda had finally fallen into his hands, she was no longer that attractive to him. ③

What he wanted now was to own the beautiful and pitiful Isabella.

Tyler straightened up and smiled. "It's easy to verify if Liam was fired. He is still in prison now. I know the deputy director of the police station. I will call him and ask, then we will know the truth."

Yolanda glanced at Tyler in confusion and asked, "Don't you know that Liam has been released?"

"What? That's impossible!" Tyler exclaimed with a frown. He couldn't believe what he had just heard.

When Malakai took his money, Malakai promised to send Liam to prison. It had only been one day. How could Liam be released?

Tyler immediately took out his phone and called Malakai.

Malakai's phone rang.

But after a long time, no one picked up.

An ominous feeling surged in his heart.

Could it be that Liam was really released?

But he didn't take it seriously.

He curled his lips and said awkwardly, "It's okay. Anyway, Liam was fired by Kingland Group. Even if he was released, he is just an ordinary person now. He can't do anything to us."

When Vera heard this, she still couldn't help feeling a little scared.

She frowned and asked, "Where does the Hoffman family come from? How do the members of this family treat Liam? Will they help Liam deal with us?"

Tyler smiled coldly and said disdainfully, "I guess they are just a small family from a small city. They spent all their money on buying Kingland Group. And when they saw that Liam has the ability to do business, they let him make money for them. But now that he had almost ruined the Kingland Group, of course, they fired Liam. So what if he was released from prison? He is nothing but a loser. I'll ask someone to beat him up and take a video to show you."

At this moment, Liam had completely become a tool to vent his anger on in his eyes. Liam no longer deserved to be his opponent.

Vera nodded slowly, but there was still a trace of fear in her heart. Tyler must seek revenge for the smallest grievance. He was crueller than Liam.

She couldn't afford to offend him.

At the thought of this, she immediately smiled and said, "Mr. Riley, Liam is very difficult to deal with. Even thirty people are no match for him in fighting. Besides, he has Klaus under his command."

When Tyler heard Klaus' name, he burst into laughter and said disdainfully, "Now that Liam has become so abject, how can Klaus still listen to him? Since Klaus used to work for him, I'll let Liam know how it feels to be beaten up by his former subordinate."

Tyler always believed that gangsters had no sense of loyalty.

He only needed to give them a lot of money, and they would definitely kill Liam.

When Yolanda heard that Tyler was planning to beat Liam, her heart softened for Liam.

If Liam became disabled after being beaten by Tyler, how could she let him stay by her side?

With this thought, Yolanda tugged at Tyler's sleeve and said, "Forget it. He is an ordinary person now. There's no need to beat him up."

But what she did only worsened the situation. Tyler became angry.

He looked at her coldly and asked, "Are you trying to help him?"

For a moment, the members of the Lambert family trembled. Tyler's words sent a chill down their spines.

In the past, Tyler had always been gentle. He gave Yolanda whatever she wanted. What happened? Why was he so different now?

Yolanda opened her mouth. But she was so scared that she didn't know how to answer.

Vera hurried forward to ease the atmosphere. "Mr. Riley, please don't misunderstand. Yolanda has always been kind and timid since she was a child. She doesn't like violence. Moreover, she is afraid that if you hurt Liam, there will be trouble."

Tyler's eyes narrowed. He looked at Yolanda and asked coldly, "Is that so?"

Although Yolanda was trembling with fear, she nodded.

With her confirmation, Tyler's expression softened a little.

He smiled and said, "It's okay. Many officials backing the Riley family can help me. Beating a loser won't affect me. How about this? Yolanda, go with me tonight. We will see Klaus, so you can get used to my status as a member of the Riley family in advance."

Yolanda nodded, not daring to refuse. Her face still looked pale.

At this moment, Liam was still in the seaside villa in the suburb of Ninverton.

When he received a phone call, he asked in confusion, "Aikin, what's wrong?"

On the other end of the line, Aikin said respectfully, "Mr. Hoffman, Tyler is inviting us to dinner. He said he would spend a lot of money to let us deal with you."

Liam didn't expect that Tyler wouldn't let him go even if he was already in a bad situation.

He sneered and said lightly, "Accept the invitation. I will go with you tonight."

Chapter 124 Behind The Mask

Soon, the night fell quietly. Countless stars shone brightly in the sky, and the crescent moon looked beautiful.

Liam drove his Maybach to a restaurant.

Since this was one of the top restaurants in Ninverton, it had adopted the reservation system. And ordinary people would flinch when they heard the price.

Aikin had already booked a private room for Liam, and it was next to the one where he would meet Tyler.

The waiter led Liam to the private room respectfully. He sat on the sofa casually and put down the curtain.

The table was full of luxurious and precious food, including a huge bluefin tuna, salt-roasted rockfish, and other dishes.

There was also a mask and a voice changer.

Liam unbuttoned the top two buttons of his shirt and closed his eyes, waiting quietly.

Twenty minutes later, Tyler's Maserati slowly drove into the parking lot outside the restaurant.

Dennis got out of the driver's seat and opened the back seat door for Tyler and Yolanda respectfully.

He was a little excited. Now that Liam had become an ordinary person, he would not let go of this opportunity to humiliate Liam.

This was the moment he had been waiting for too long.

Dennis walked in front, respectfully leading Tyler and Yolanda into the restaurant.

Aikin and Klaus were already in the private room, sitting cross-legged on the sofa.

Dennis knew them, so he naturally acted as an introducer for the others. He pulled out the seats for Tyler and Yolanda, stood at the side, and respectfully introduced, "This is Aikin, the king of the underworld in Salem. And this is Klaus, the leading man of the underworld in

Ninverton."

Tyler waved his hand and said bluntly, "Liam is back to being an ordinary person now. Is it okay with you to beat him?"

Aikin grinned from ear to ear, showing his white teeth. Then he said, "We can't do things like that without our boss' permission nowadays."

Tyler, Yolanda, and Dennis were all shocked.

According to Dennis, Aikin was the most powerful man in Salem. Why did he still have a boss?

Dennis asked in a hurry, "Who is your boss? Are you referring to Liam?"

Tyler glared at Dennis and said, "Liam was already driven out of the Hoffman family. Do you think he deserves to be the boss of these two? Idiot! Of course, he is referring to the real boss of the underworld."

Yolanda and Dennis felt a little relieved upon hearing this.

Aikin looked at the three of them with a playful look. He didn't say anything to contradict them.

He stood up and opened the wooden door of the private room forcefully, creating a loud bang.

Tyler and the other two turned to look at the door. And they were all so shocked that they gasped in unison.

A slender man walked into the private room, dressed in a solemn black suit.

His suit jacket was completely unbuttoned, and the white shirt inside was also unbuttoned on the upper part, showing his bulging and firm chest muscles.

What was terrifying was that he wore a terrible ghost mask.

The mask had a pair of curved and thick sharp horns. The corners of the mouth curved upwards, grinning and exposing all the sharp and appalling teeth that shone with cold light.

Overall, the man looked terrible.

All of a sudden, a cold and murderous aura filled the entire room.

This mysterious and appalling mask, coupled with the man's unfathomable background, made Tyler and his companions feel scared.

There was pin-drop silence in the private room, and only the sound of

the three people swallowing their saliva hard could be heard.

Liam sat in Aikin's seat and said flatly, "It's easy to deal with someone who has been expelled by his family. But the price we ask for is not low." Tyler breathed a sigh of relief when he heard that the man only wanted money.

And when he realized how timid he was just now, he thought he must have lost face in front of Yolanda.

He straightened his back and said aloud, "It's just money. I have plenty of it. I'll pay you one million dollars. All you need to do is give that loser Liam a hard time. You must torture him."

Liam, behind the mask, sneered. He shook his head and said, "Not enough."

Tyler's eyelids twitched. One million dollars was enough for an ordinary person to live a rich life.

How could this man say it was not enough?

But he had no choice because he needed his help. So he offered, "Two million dollars."

Liam didn't say anything. He just looked at Tyler quietly.

Being stared at by the man in a terrible ghost mask, Tyler felt so nervous that he could only keep raising the price.

But when he reached five million, he couldn't stand it anymore.

He now regretted what he had said in the Lambert family's villa.

If Yolanda wasn't there, he would have left long ago.

How could he possibly spend five million dollars dealing with a loser like Liam?

The money of the Riley family didn't grow on trees. Five million dollars was almost equivalent to their company's half-year net profit.

But if he withdrew now, he would lose face.

Tyler took a deep breath and said with a grim face, "Is five million dollars not enough to deal with an ordinary person?"

Liam smiled faintly, shook his head, and slowly stretched out a finger.

"Ten million dollars? You fucking..."

Tyler's eyes widened, and he almost cursed out loud.

But when he looked at the man's terrible mask, he dared not.

He swallowed back those insulting words he wanted to say.

Tyler gritted his teeth and said, "Okay, ten million dollars. I will pay you the deposit first. Then I will pay the rest after you finish the task."

Liam sneered coldly and said playfully, "No, that's not how we do business, Mr. Riley. Do you look down on me? I only accept jobs when the clients pay in full."

As he spoke, Liam showed great fierceness.

Tyler was shocked, and his body trembled uncontrollably.

Yolanda, sitting on the side, had long felt regretful. She didn't want anyone to hurt Liam. And now she was very scared.

She moved closer to Tyler and said in a trembling voice, "Liam is a loser. It's not worth spending ten million dollars on him. Why don't we just forget all this and use the money to buy me a suite?"

Although her voice was low, every word she said reached Liam's ears.

Suddenly, a loud cracking sound echoed in the private room.

Everyone turned to look at him, and they were startled to see that he had directly crushed the porcelain cup in his hand.

Tyler thought the man was angry because he didn't want to pay in full. Afraid that the man would kill him if he got angry, he quickly said, "Let's talk about this. Don't be angry."

But Liam just ignored Tyler.

He turned to Yolanda and said in a cold voice, "Isn't Liam your ex-husband? I heard from Aikin that you even cut your wrist because of him. Why are you so heartless now?"

Chapter 125 Heartless

At this moment, the atmosphere inside the private room became depressing.

Everyone fixed their eyes on Yolanda.

Yolanda stealthily glanced at Tyler out of the corner of her eye. Then she sneered with a cold face, "Yes, I did chase after Liam. But he just ignored me. Worse was, he hooked up with my cousin. Isn't it disgusting? What's more, he is a bastard who doesn't even know who his parents are. He is a loser who has nothing. How can he be with me? He doesn't deserve to be with me." 📌

Yolanda had no idea that the man sitting opposite her and talking to her was Liam. She only said those words for Tyler's sake.

Actually, she didn't want to hurt Liam at all. But with Tyler there, how could she dare to tell the truth?

She knew that the more she belittled Liam, the happier Tyler would be. Sure enough, Tyler was touched by Yolanda's words. And this made him very happy.

He held Yolanda's hand tightly, and he looked at her with eyes full of affection.

They got the chance to flirt with each other, so they didn't notice that the atmosphere in the private room had already turned cold and terrible. Aikin and Klaus both looked fierce. Their hands had been quietly put into the inside of their suits, holding the cold guns.

Tyler and Yolanda were still talking, but there was a weird silence in the private room.

Aikin and Klaus were just waiting. As soon as Liam gave an order, they were ready to beat Tyler and Yolanda to death.

Liam clenched his fists so tightly that blue veins stood out on the back of his hands.

He didn't understand how such a beautiful woman could say those vicious words.

When Yolanda cheated on him before, those slanderous words from her were still vivid in his mind.

Now that he had become an ordinary person, she did the same thing.

A wry, self-mocking smile crept across Liam's face. He was a fool, for he still had expectations for Yolanda.

From beginning to end, he was the only one who took their relationship seriously.

"Ha-ha!"

Liam suddenly burst into laughter and said self-mockingly, "He is so stupid. How can there be such a stupid man in this world who can be fooled by a woman like this?"

Yolanda was shocked.

The man's tone gave her a very familiar feeling.

She looked at the man's short hair and tall and slender figure. A bad feeling gradually surged in her heart.

Could it be that the man opposite her was... Liam?

But before she could ask, Liam spoke again, changing the topic. "The more beautiful a woman is, the more vicious she is. Liam was even fooled by a woman. He is just an idiot."

Was she the vicious woman that the man was talking about?

Yolanda felt strange. But somehow, she was relieved.

No one would scold themselves like this. The man opposite her was definitely not Liam.

Liam stared at Tyler and Yolanda for a while. Then he said in a hoarse voice, "Since you hate Liam so much, why don't you spend twenty million dollars buying his life?"

When these words came out of his mouth, everyone was shocked again.

Yolanda could no longer hide the shock in her heart. She was incomparably flustered, and it showed on her face.

Tyler was also shocked by the price. He stood up and refused, "Forget it. That's way too much. It's higher than my limit. I won't do it."

He didn't care whether Liam died or not, but money mattered to him.

Ten million dollars was already too much. And this man even asked for twenty million dollars. He must be kidding.

Tyler was about to leave when a bang echoed in the private room.

It turned out that Liam raised his glass and slammed it hard on the floor.

The wine glass shattered into pieces, and the fragments splashed on Tyler's body. He was so frightened that he took a big step back.

Liam sneered coldly, "Are you kidding me?"

As soon as he said this, the wooden door was forcibly pushed open again.

Then a group of brawny men rushed in and surrounded Tyler, Yolanda, and Dennis.

They were all dressed in black suits, and the muscles on their exposed arms bulged. They had skull and snake tattoos all over their bodies.

"Give me the money or your life. You choose."

Liam's voice was extremely cold, and he looked fierce.

Chapter 126 Keep Me Company

Tyler trembled like a leaf in the wind as he leaned against the wall. "I'm the heir of the mighty Riley family. How dare you lay a finger on me?" he demanded, trying to sound authoritative.

But to his surprise, it was not Liam who answered him. It was the group of brawny men.

As they drew their sharp knives, the blades glinting menacingly in the light, Tyler couldn't help but feel his heart drop to his stomach.

In desperation, Tyler pleaded, "I'll pay. I'll give the money you want!"

Liam calmly raised his hand, signaling the brawny men to stop. With a flick of his wrist, the men sheathed their knives and withdrew, leaving Tyler quivering in fear.

The room was plunged into a deafening silence, except for the sounds of trembling breaths emanating from the three individuals against the wall.

Liam wiped away the wine on his body and broke the silence with a confident tone. "You'll witness an outcome tomorrow that will surpass your expectations. It was a pleasure dealing with you all."

Tyler's face twisted into an ugly forced smile, as he quickly took Yolanda's hand and fled the room.

Aikin glared icily at the departing figures and instructed Klaus to follow them and ensure they didn't return.

Klaus nodded and followed them out immediately.

As soon as he left, Aikin approached Liam with his head lowered and asked, "Mr. Hoffman, why didn't you just kill Tyler? They are so repulsive. I had to resist the urge to pull out my gun just now."

Liam removed his mask and voice changer, tossing them onto the table before sneering, "Death would be too kind for them. I want them to experience utter despair at the height of their happiness."

Aikin shuddered in fear at the bone-chilling tone in Liam's words, his powerful demeanor reduced to trembling.

Meanwhile, as the trio sat inside the luxurious Maserati parked outside the restaurant, Tyler seethed with anger in the back seat.

He clenched his fists and pounded them relentlessly on the seat in front of him, releasing all the pent-up frustration inside him.

The two people sitting in the car beside him exchanged nervous glances, too scared to speak.

After a few minutes of Tyler's violent outburst, he gradually calmed down and caught his breath. He muttered darkly, "I'll show everyone the gruesome sight of Liam's corpse on the Internet tomorrow, and let them know the dire consequences of crossing me!"

Sitting on the plush seat, Yolanda was lost in her thoughts.

She felt a strange sensation creeping up her spine, but she couldn't put her finger on it.

Her mind was a whirlwind of emotions, and the thought of Liam being killed made her feel uneasy.

This was not what she had in mind.

As Tyler began to calm down, Yolanda summoned up her courage and cautiously said, "If Liam were to die, the situation would only escalate, wouldn't it?"

Suddenly, Tyler's eyes turned a deep shade of red, and he glared at Yolanda with malice. His tone was cold and menacing as he questioned, "Do you still harbor feelings for Liam? Are you feeling sorry for him?"

As Tyler's eyes burned with a dangerous flame, Yolanda trembled, knowing better than to cross him in this state.

She cowered before him and offered a feeble excuse. "I am only concerned about the consequences if he dies. It could bring trouble for you."

Tyler relaxed his piercing stare and grinned with a sadistic pleasure.

His gaze roamed over Yolanda's delicate frame, and he thought of using her to relieve his frustrations.

"Yolanda," he purred, his arm snaking around her shoulder possessively, "Tonight, keep me company. My mood needs lifting."

Yolanda was filled with remorse as she sat beside the scheming Tyler,

realizing too late that he was capable of anything.

She mustered a fake smile. "Tyler, I want to save myself for our wedding night. I'm not that kind of woman who sleeps around," she said, trying to deflect his advances.

However, Tyler's lustful gaze lingered on Yolanda's moist lips, urging him to move closer for a kiss.

Yolanda sensed his intentions and quickly added, "Oh, and Tyler, don't forget about my grandma's birthday party tomorrow. Have you prepared anything special for her?"

Tyler thought Yolanda was referring to his proposal, and a wicked smirk stretched across his face. "I've got everything sorted. Trust me, it'll be unforgettable," he boasted.

With a nod, Yolanda said, "Okay, I'll go home and prepare for tomorrow then."

Tyler's piercing gaze followed her every move. He furrowed his brow and remained in contemplative silence.

A deafening silence pervaded the car, punctuated only by the faint hum of the engine as they approached the gate of the Lambert family's villa. The heavy atmosphere weighed down on them like a thick blanket, suffocating any words that might have been spoken.

When they finally arrived at the villa, Yolanda wasted no time getting out of the car, eager to escape the oppressive atmosphere that surrounded Tyler. She walked briskly towards the gate, leaving Tyler to his thoughts.

As she disappeared behind the gate, Tyler's eyes narrowed with a cold fury. "You may pretend to be pure now. But once we're married, you'll have to drop the pretense."

At the same time, Liam walked out of restaurant, and the chilly wind whipped against his face, clearing his head off the anger.

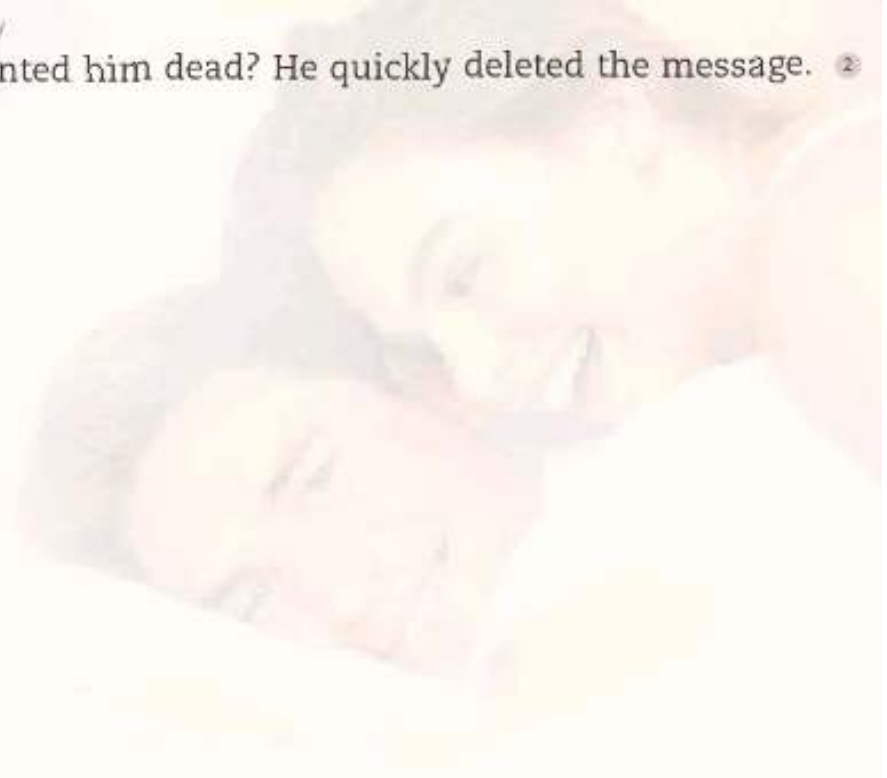
Just then, his phone rang, disrupting his thoughts.

It was a message from Yolanda.

"Liam, leave Ninverton as soon as possible. Someone wants to kill you!"

A crooked grin appeared on Liam's face as he read the message. Was it

not Yolanda who wanted him dead? He quickly deleted the message. ②



Chapter 127 Nightmares

Looking at Liam's solitary figure, Aikin sighed.

It was a reminder of the hard road to strength - one fraught with trials and tribulations.

Aikin stepped forward and said in a hushed tone, "What do we do with the evidence we obtained today?"

Liam turned to face him, his eyes piercing even in the biting wind. "Hand it over to the Kingland Group's media. Vera's birthday celebration is tomorrow, and it will make a perfect gift for Tyler." Liam spoke casually as if plotting someone's downfall was just another day at the office.

Aikin nodded in agreement. He opened the car door for Liam, who slid inside with quiet resolve.

Aikin drove Liam back to his luxurious seaside villa, leaving him alone to contemplate his complex emotions.

In a moment of solitude, Liam gazed out of the towering window at the endless expanse of the sea, its gentle waves reflecting the pale moonlight.

"Where are you?" Yolanda's another message read. "Why aren't you answering me?"

The messages on his phone kept coming, each one puncturing his already fragile resolve. He knew he shouldn't respond, but the desperate tone of Yolanda's texts was too much to ignore.

"Run! Tyler wants to end you!"

"You can't afford to antagonize those people. Nothing is worth more than your life!"

"Liam, please, I implore you, leave Ninverton as soon as possible."

The incessant alerts buzzed in his pocket, tearing at his nerves. He wanted to ignore them, to shut them off and forget about everything. But he couldn't.

Yolanda wanted him dead, and now she wanted him to leave. He really

couldn't be sure of her intentions. He couldn't decipher what she wanted from him, but if she needed to know his whereabouts, then he would oblige.

With a cold, determined expression, he tapped away on his phone screen, sending a terse message back to Yolanda. "I will be present at the banquet tomorrow as planned."

Having sent that, Liam tossed his phone onto the nearby sofa, his mind fraught with emotion. ②

Meanwhile, Yolanda was pacing back and forth in the Lambert family's villa.

She had begun texting Liam as soon as she arrived home, frantically bombarding him with messages, but received no response.

As the silence continued, Yolanda grew increasingly agitated. Though she was known for her preference for wealth and status, she didn't want Liam to meet with any harm.

Ding!

Yolanda's phone lit up with a notification, causing her to jump in excitement.

She quickly unlocked it, hoping to see Liam's response.

But as she read the message, her heart sank.

Liam was still in Ninverton and in danger.

Panic set in, making her feel as if she was on the brink of insanity.

Yolanda immediately dialed Liam's number, hoping to persuade him to leave.

However, her call was met with an emotionless voice telling her that his phone was turned off.

Yolanda's knees gave in, and she crumbled to the floor.

Tears streamed down her face as she wept for Liam's safety.

The entire night, Yolanda was plagued by nightmares of Liam being brutally murdered.

In her every nightmare, Liam's body was a mess, blood trickling down his forehead as he gazed at Yolanda with an expression of resentment. "I loved you with all my heart. Why did you do this to me? Why?" he

groaned in pain and despair.

Bang! Bang! Bang.

Suddenly, a loud banging sound echoed in the room, startling Yolanda awake.

Her eyes were swollen and puffy from crying all night.

When Lilian opened the door, she found Yolanda still on bed. "Yolanda," Lilian urged, "get up and get ready. Today is not only your grandmother's birthday but the day when Tyler will propose to you!"

It was a momentous occasion for the Lambert family, and Yolanda was expected to shine as the star of the event.

In the grand scheme of things, the marriage alliance between the prestigious Riley and Lambert families was a much-anticipated event. The who's who of both Ninverton and Salem would grace the occasion, making it the talk of the town for days to come.

For the Lamberts, this meant more power and influence.

Yolanda's face was drained of any color or expression. Her mind was still preoccupied with the nightmares she had just experienced.

Lillian examined her closely, taking in her disheveled appearance, and her gaze landed on her clothes that were still on from the previous night. She asked in confusion, "Why haven't you changed your clothes before going to bed, dear? Is everything okay?"

Yolanda, still reeling from the vivid nightmares, brushed her off. "I'm fine, Mom. You can go now. I need to change my clothes."

Lillian assumed that Yolanda was merely excited, and without much thought, she left the room.

Yolanda heaved a deep sigh, trying to shake off the persistent dreams that plagued her all night. She then made her way to the vanity mirror, determined to get herself together for her grandmother's birthday party. Her long, elegant dress and sophisticated makeup added a touch of grace and allure to her countenance.

At that moment, Yolanda was truly a sight to behold, worthy of being Ninverton's most enchanting woman.

As Yolanda walked into the living room, her white dress caught

everyone's attention. Vera couldn't help but gasp in admiration. "Oh my, Yolanda! You are breathtakingly beautiful! The epitome of the Lambert family's grace and elegance. No man can resist your charm. Tyler will be utterly smitten with you when he sees you," Vera exclaimed, her eyes sparkling with excitement.

But Yolanda's mind was in turmoil. She felt like her heart was being ripped apart, her soul being shattered. She tried to keep her composure, but the flood of emotions was overwhelming.

Unable to contain her distress any longer, she collapsed into Vera's arms, tears streaming down her face. "Tyler wants to kill Liam," she sobbed, her voice trembling with fear and despair. ❄

Chapter 128 Chapter128 Vera's Birthday Party

When Tyler was in the house of the Lambert family, he had only mentioned his intention to beat Liam up.

Vera didn't expect things would escalate so quickly.

Vera's heart raced with fear as she urgently asked, "What happened? Why does he want to kill Liam?"

Yolanda then recounted the events of the previous night and the disturbing behaviors Tyler had exhibited.

As Yolanda spoke, Vera's expression grew increasingly tense and troubled, her eyes widening with shock and disbelief.

With Tyler's viciousness on full display, Vera couldn't help but feel a tinge of fear. If they ever crossed him in the future, would they be in for some serious trouble?

She had initially believed that Yolanda's marriage to Tyler would only benefit the Lambert family, but now she wasn't so sure.

Regret gnawed at her. Why hadn't she seen Tyler's true nature before? But it was too late for that now. All they could do was be careful and avoid any missteps.

Vera took Yolanda's hand, trying to comfort her in the face of this unforeseen threat. "We must be cautious around Tyler from now on. Don't make any mistakes, especially today. We can't afford to offend him."

At that moment, Yolanda's mind was only filled with thoughts of Liam's precarious situation, and she couldn't fathom Vera's concerns about the future.

With worry etched on her face, she implored, "Liam is dying. I feel terrible. Can't you ask Tyler to spare him?"

But Vera was struck with a sudden terror, seeing Tyler's brutality and fearing for her own safety.

She didn't dare to utter such a request.

Instead, she raised her crutch and slammed it against the floor with a resounding thud.

"Today is your special day, Yolanda. Don't be so foolish as to dwell on Liam's fate."

Vera's words were stern and uncompromising. She cautioned, "If I were to plead with Tyler, it could only spell disaster for the Lambert family. Liam's death is inevitable!"

Yolanda was inconsolable, her eyes brimming with tears as she asked, "Will Liam really have to die?"

Vera let out a deep sigh, feeling helpless in the face of the situation. "I am sorry, Yolanda. But the honor and prosperity of the Lambert family must come first. Sacrificing Liam is not too high a price to pay for our success."

A pang of sorrow pierced through Yolanda's heart as she thought of Liam. She felt a deep sense of regret that she couldn't save him.

No matter what she would do, she couldn't save Liam. But her wealthy and luxury life was just about to begin.

Yolanda took a deep breath and composed herself. She pushed aside all the complicated thoughts that swirled in her mind, determined to not let them distract her from the task at hand.

With a smile on her face, she nodded and said to her grandma, "I know what to do. I won't let my emotions get in the way." Her words were firm and resolute.

Vera breathed a sigh of relief and her expression softened into a smile. "Excellent, my dear. That's what I like to hear. Now, let's put our best foot forward and show the world what the Lamberts are made of."

With Yolanda's hand in hers, Vera gracefully guided her towards the sleek car waiting to transport them to the Von Merri Hotel.

Despite the disastrous wedding that had recently taken place between the Lambert family and the Caldwell family, Vera was determined to wash away the shame and build the family into a first-class clan. And today, at her own lavish birthday party, she intended to do just that.

As they approached the hotel, the bright lights and magnificent fountain were a sight to behold.

The opulent decorations were even grander than the wedding, a clear

indication of the family's determination to prove their worth.

The eager crowd outside the hotel had been waiting for hours, anticipating the arrival of the esteemed Lambert family.

Vera's heart swelled with pride and joy as she gazed upon the opulent surroundings of the Von Merri Hotel. It was clear that no expense had been spared to ensure that this event would be one for the history books.

The moment she and Yolanda emerged from the car, a throng of people descended upon them, eager to bask in the glow of the Lambert family's glory.

Standing at the center of the crowd, the Lamberts basked in the adulation of their peers, their chests puffed out with pride.

They were surrounded by the rich and powerful, all eager to curry favor with the prestigious family. The air was thick with the sound of sycophantic flattery and false praise, each word fueling the Lamberts' already inflated egos.

"Mrs. Lambert, it's been a few days since we last saw you, but you're looking more youthful than ever!"

"Allow me to assist you, Mrs. Lambert. You don't want to trip and fall!"

"Please, let me carry you, Mrs. Lambert. I'm at your service."

Each of them clamored to prove their worth and devotion to Vera, hoping to catch her attention and curry favor with her.

For Vera, it was an unexpected surprise. She never imagined herself being so valued by her peers.

All this attention and adulation was due to her connection with Tyler.

In Salem, the Riley family was a renowned first-class family with power, status, and wealth. Tyler, as the successor of the Riley family, had it all.

He was a man of significance, and his status alone commanded respect and awe.

On the other hand, Liam was nothing but a lowly loser, who didn't even deserve a second thought.

As Vera greeted everyone with a smile on her face, the air of complacency around her was palpable.

She had made a choice, and it was paying off. The Lambert family

would no longer be a laughing stock. They were now the true first-class clan of Ninverton, and it was all thanks to her.

As the rest of the Lambert family followed her, they too felt a sense of pride and satisfaction. They were finally somebody, somebody important, and it was all because of Vera's cunning plan.

As all of the Lambert family basked in the excitement of the occasion, Isabella remained the odd one out, unimpressed by the lavish festivities. For everyone else, the success of the Lambert family was an opportunity for personal gain, and their elation was palpable.

Even Andrew's face was beaming with joy, as he eagerly anticipated the rise in his own status that would inevitably come with the Lambert family's ascension to power.

Despite the lingering animosity between him and Tyler, he was determined to serve him faithfully.

Vera, holding Yolanda's hand tightly, weaved through the throngs of people toward the entrance of the hotel.

Despite the chaos and the crush of bodies around them, Vera remained resolute, determined to see their plans through to the end. She scanned the crowd, searching for any sign of Tyler's presence, but he was nowhere to be found.

Vera whipped around to face Yolanda, her eyes blazing with confusion. "Where in the world is Tyler? Why hasn't he arrived yet?" she demanded.

Yolanda quickly checked her phone and sighed, "There's a terrible traffic jam on the way. It will take at least ten minutes for him to get here. Maybe we should go in and wait for him inside?"

Vera's expression darkened with annoyance. "How could you be so thoughtless, Yolanda? Today is Tyler's day. He's the star of this show, not me. We'll wait right here at the door until he arrives, and then we'll make our grand entrance together!"

The wealthy guests standing nearby stifled their chuckles, secretly admiring Vera's sense of decorum and propriety.

The rich and famous outside the Von Merri Hotel were in awe of the

Lambert family's arrival, but their true admiration lay with the powerful and wealthy Tyler. Their respect for the family was merely a stepping stone to getting closer to him.

Silence descended upon the throngs of people, their eyes fixed on the road, waiting eagerly for Tyler's arrival. No one dared to make a move or utter a word as if they had all agreed to this peculiar tacit understanding.

The minutes stretched on like elastic bands, each one more interminable than the last, as the assembled crowd continued to wait for Tyler's arrival.

Ten minutes crawled by like hours, and fifteen minutes seemed to stretch on into eternity.

Twenty minutes of waiting felt like an unbearable weight on everyone's patience.

As the crowd grew restless, a car appeared.

It was a black Maybach, sleek and expensive-looking, and it was driving straight towards the entrance.

People craned their necks to get a better look, trying to see who was inside.

Suddenly, someone in the crowd let out a scream of recognition.

"Wait a minute, isn't that Liam's car?!"

Chapter 129 Liam's Arrival

All eyes were fixated on the sleek black Maybach as it made its way to the Von Merri Hotel's parking lot.

As Liam got out of the car, his posture was upright and confident, and his calm demeanor seemed to make the people around him even more confused.

The rich guests exchanged glances and then began to whisper amongst themselves.

"Ha! So he's still driving a Maybach? I bet he's just putting on a farce of having money to impress people."

"Looks like the Lambert family has lost their minds. Inviting someone like him."

"I wonder what Tyler will think when he arrives."

The atmosphere was thick with tension as members of the Lambert family wore a look of displeasure.

It was true that they had extended an invitation to Liam, but that was back when he was still the head honcho of the Kingland Group.

Now, with his fall from grace and power, what business did he have showing up at the Von Merri Hotel?

As soon as Yolanda laid eyes on him, panic seized her like a vice grip.

She marched up to him, wagging an accusatory finger in his face. "Who gave you permission to show up here? You're nothing now. We don't welcome trash like you. Leave this place immediately!"

It was clear that she was frantic and desperate, resorting to cruel words to chase him away and keep him out of harm's way.

The sharp words of Yolanda stung Liam like a swarm of bees, making him clench his fists in anger.

He took a deep breath and managed to contain his rage, ignoring the harsh words.

Turning his attention to Isabella, Liam locked eyes with her and spoke in a low voice. "Isabella, I'm here. Thank you for calling and inviting me in

person."

Isabella was caught off guard by Liam's unexpected presence, not knowing how to answer him.

As Isabella pondered over Liam's audacity to attend the party despite being fired, a realization dawned on her. What if Liam was not disowned by his family after all? What if he was only putting up a front to gauge the reactions of those present at the party?

Isabella had been banking on Liam to help her regain the riches she had lost after her divorce with Simon. But now, with her dreams shattered, she was left feeling angry and sad.

She simply couldn't accept that Liam was really fired by the Kingland Group.

Her mind raced, and she clung to the hope that Liam was only testing her loyalty.

It was the last lifeline she had, and she held on to it with all her might. With each passing moment, she became more convinced of the idea, and it filled her with a newfound sense of determination.

She walked towards him, holding his arm tightly, and welcomed him with a sweet and affectionate smile. "You're finally here," she said.

Then she looked at the surprised crowd, with a slight smile on her face, and shouted, "This is Liam, my boyfriend!"

Isabella's declaration sent a ripple of shock through the crowd, and Yolanda's face contorted with rage.

Liam, relishing in the spectacle he had created, didn't flinch in the face of Yolanda's obvious disapproval. Instead, he continued to grin mischievously.

The murmurs of the wealthy elites swirled around them like a swarm of angry bees, their disapproval palpable.

"Isabella has lost her mind! What is she thinking, holding Liam's arm like that? Doesn't she know he's got a grudge against Tyler?"

"The nerve of this man! He has an axe to grind with Tyler!"

"What a scandalous affair! This will be the talk of the town for weeks!"

As the chatter swirled around them, the Lambert family seethed with

rage.

They knew Tyler's wrath could be unpredictable, and the last thing they needed was to become a target of his fury.

If Tyler's hot temper was provoked, they would be destroyed, their reputation and power obliterated in a moment.

With a finger pointed at Isabella, Vera's rage reached a boiling point. Her entire body trembled with anger, her eyes widened with fury, and her mouth opened in a silent scream.

The thought of the Lambert family's hard-earned status being ruined by Isabella's reckless behavior made Vera feel like she was about to lose her mind.

Overwhelmed by her emotions, Vera's head spun, and before she knew it, she crumpled to the ground, her consciousness fleeting.

Mason, who was standing nearby, rushed to her aid, holding her arm and guiding her to a nearby chair.

The guests were shocked by the turn of events, wondering if the festive occasion would now turn into a funeral.

For years, Isabella, her brother and her parents had been a thorn in Mason and his wife's flesh, and now that they finally had a chance to retaliate, they weren't going to let it pass.

Lilian, with one hand on her waist, glared at Isabella and unleashed a venomous tirade. "Your stubbornness is driving the entire Lambert family towards ruin! You have no right to bear our family name!"

Mason, who had Vera in his arms, chimed in, his voice dripping with disdain, "This is your grandmother's birthday celebration and yet you act so recklessly. Leave at once! You are no longer a part of the Lambert family!"

Despite their harsh words, Isabella maintained a serene expression and continued to cling to Liam's arm with a smile.

Her nonchalant demeanor only served to further fuel their animosity towards her.

Yolanda's face twisted with malice as she gritted her teeth, and her fingers curled into fists.

She could feel her blood boiling with anger and jealousy as Isabella held Liam's arm with a smile. "Don't get too carried away, Isabella," she sneered.

"You don't really love Liam. You just love taking what's mine. But let me tell you something, Isabella. Liam is nothing now. He's a nobody, a loser. You are wasting your time being with him. And Liam, you should just leave now before I ask the Von Merri Hotel's security guards to drag you out!"

Yolanda's words were sharp and cutting. She didn't care to ask if the two were true lovers.. She just wanted to get Liam out of there as soon as possible, and nothing would stop her from doing so.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

With a rumble that could be felt in the bones, the sound of the approaching motors commanded the attention of the party guests. Heads turned, eyes widened, and whispers of speculation swirled like a summer breeze.

The source of the commotion was soon revealed as a cavalcade of luxurious cars made their way toward the crowd, like glimmering jewels in the sun.

And at the forefront of this ostentatious parade, like a fireball burning its way through the night sky, was Tyler's flashy red Maserati, its engine growling like a beast unleashed.

As the car came to a stop, someone in the crowd suddenly exclaimed in excitement, "Tyler is here!"

Chapter 130 Top Ten Clans In Salem

Ninverton had never seen such an array of luxurious cars before, and the extravagant sight left the onlookers gaping in awe.

The air was filled with the revving sound of engines and the smell of burnt rubber.

The members of the Lambert family, who should have been the center of attention, were now standing there with faces as dark as a stormy night.

The wealthy spectators, sensing the tense atmosphere, began to move away slowly, creating a gap between themselves and the Lambert family. They knew Tyler had a short fuse, and they didn't want to be caught in the crossfire of his wrath.

The Lamberts were now alone, abandoned by the rich and influential people who had fawned over them earlier.

As Liam's eyes followed the many cars, his heart swelled with a sense of bitter satisfaction. It wasn't long ago that the same people who were now shunning the Lambert family had groveled at their feet, eager for even the slightest bit of their favor. How quickly the tables had turned! It was the perfect representation of how the Lamberts treated Liam. It was as if they were shown a reflection of their deeds.

Liam's eyes were locked on the shiny surface of Tyler's Maserati, a symbol of wealth and power. With a deep breath, Liam muttered to himself, "Today, I'll give you a taste of the humiliation you inflicted on me!"

Tyler's Maserati was parked conspicuously in front of the Von Merri Hotel.

However, the doors of the Maserati remained firmly shut, causing a buzz of anticipation to spread throughout the crowd.

Tyler seemed to have other plans, as the door of a sleek Bugatti Veyron parked behind the Maserati slowly opened instead.

As the young man stepped out of his luxurious car, his black and blue

classical suit complemented his noble and elegant look. In his hand, he held a delicate gift box.

With a charming smile on his face, the young man introduced himself and announced the purpose of his visit. "I am Ajax Seymour, and I am here to present Mrs. Vera Lambert with a gift from my family. These jade statues are worth a million dollars and I hope you like them."

The crowd watched in amazement as many rich young men followed suit, each presenting gifts worth a million or more dollars.

These young men represented some of the most prominent clans in Salem, and they were all here to show their support for Vera's birthday. Their arrival caused quite a stir among the crowd, but it was one particular exclamation that caught everyone's attention. "Wait a minute. There are only ten first-class families in Salem, but today we have representatives from six of them! What could this mean?"

The statement hung in the air, as the rich and powerful looked at each other in disbelief.

The realization that more than half of the top clans in Salem had shown up for Vera's birthday was mind-boggling.

It was one thing to hear about the Riley family's influence, but to witness it firsthand was a different matter altogether.

Vera, on the other hand, was ecstatic. The presence of these powerful clans had made her special day even more remarkable.

The members of the Lambert family further believed that Liam was nothing. As far as they were concerned, he was a mere speck in their rearview mirror.

Vera, wielding a crutch in hand, couldn't contain her excitement anymore. "With Tyler's help, the Lambert family might become one of the top clans of Salem, not to mention Ninverton!"

Her words elicited a murmur of envy from the wealthy onlookers.

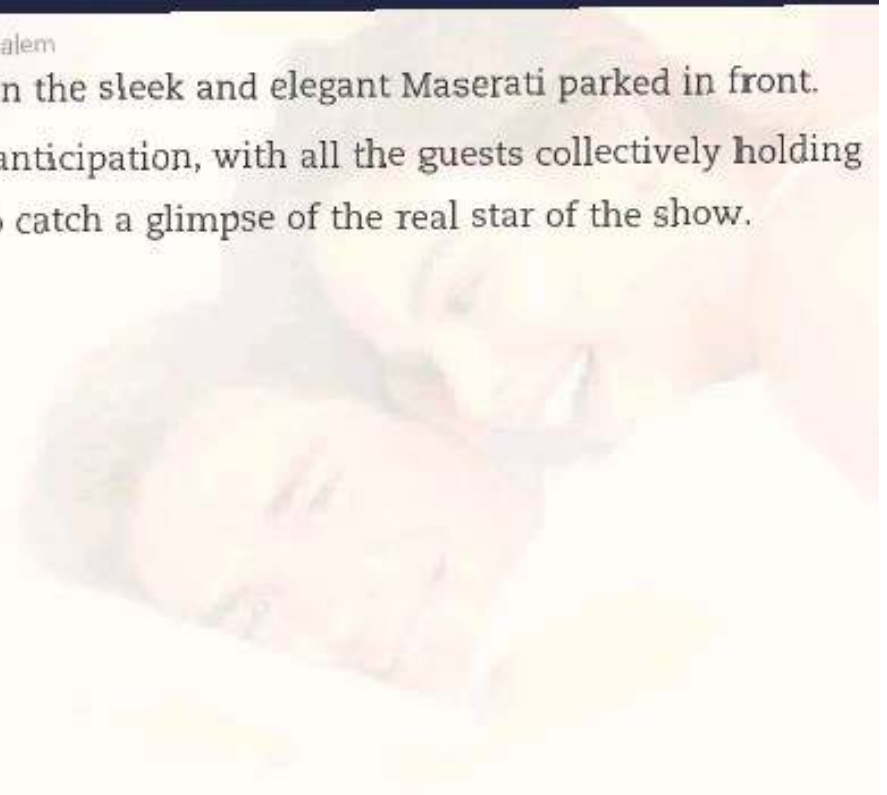
Oh, how they wished their own daughters could catch the eye of Tyler.

It was clear that the Lambert family's newfound popularity was due to one person alone, and that was Tyler.

But with his support, who knew what heights they could achieve?

All eyes were fixed on the sleek and elegant Maserati parked in front.

It was a moment of anticipation, with all the guests collectively holding their breath, eager to catch a glimpse of the real star of the show.



Chapter 132 Isabella's Malice

Why was Liam even at the party?

The question was also burning in Vera's mind.

Should she tell Tyler that Isabella had invited Liam, claiming that he was her boyfriend?

The mere thought of it made Vera's stomach churn.

She didn't want to go against Tyler, especially not after he had gifted her a villa at the luxurious Cloudhigh Resort.

As Tyler looked at Vera expectantly, waiting for an answer, she remained silent, unable to muster up the courage to speak.

Tyler turned to Yolanda, his gaze as cold as ice. Yolanda felt like she was being stared at by a venomous snake, and her entire body trembled with fear.

She tried to say something, anything, but the words just wouldn't come out.

Tyler's eyes glinted with fury as he glared at the crowd, his expression turning increasingly vicious. The rich people cowered under his wrath, their eyes averted in fear of his piercing gaze.

Suddenly, Tyler lunged forward, his face twisted with rage as he bellowed at the crowd, "Someone, tell me. Why is that worthless scumbag, Liam, attending the birthday party held by the Lambert family?"

The tension in the air was palpable as Tyler's eyes swept across the attendees, his fury intensifying by the second. His face inches away from Yolanda's, he demanded in a deep, ominous voice, "Did you invite him?"

His eyes flashed with rage, and Yolanda took a startled step back, seeking refuge behind Vera.

"Ah!"

But Tyler was unrelenting, his gaze like a laser beam as he probed for answers.

Just then, a voice broke the uneasy silence, whispering hesitantly, "Isabella invited him. Liam is her boyfriend."

Isabella's face drained of all color, her mind racing to come up with a convincing explanation. She knew she had to think fast or risk Tyler's wrath.

With a gulp, she met Tyler's piercing gaze and spoke in a low voice, her tone serious and unwavering.

"Yes, I invited Liam here, but not for the party. I had other plans. I wanted to use this opportunity to allow you to humiliate him in front of everyone. I don't like Liam! A loser like him doesn't deserve my love. I just wanted to coerce him into coming here."

Isabella's words hung in the air, the tension palpable as everyone waited to see Tyler's reaction.

The spectators had expected to watch the Lambert family become a laughingstock, but Isabella's words shocked them.

The guests exchanged furtive glances, their expressions a mixture of disbelief and disgust.

Isabella was so evil.

People of the Lambert family breathed a collective sigh of relief upon hearing Isabella's confession. They couldn't help but glance at her with admiration.

They had all assumed that Isabella had a deep infatuation with Liam, but it seemed like they were all wrong.

Isabella had only used Liam as a pawn to gain Tyler's favor.

They couldn't help but marvel at her cunningness and strategic thinking. What a brilliant move!

Vera who had been trembling with fear moments ago, now let out a sigh of relief.

In a bid to ingratiate herself with Tyler, she chimed in, "How could a low-life like Liam, who was abandoned by his parents, ever be fit to attend the grand banquet of the Lambert family!"

The other members of the Lambert family quickly followed suit, seizing the opportunity to please Tyler by hurling their own vicious insults at Liam.

"Do you still think you're a CEO of a big company, Liam? You're nothing

but a pathetic loser!"

"You have no right to be here, Liam. You're nothing but a bastard with no parents!"

"He's a stain on this beautiful occasion. Just the thought of him makes me sick!"

Their words became more and more venomous, laced with malice and spite.

Tyler relished the feeling of control and power he held over the Lambert family. The venomous words that spewed from their mouths toward Liam fueled his ego and he reveled in the satisfaction it brought him. ①

As if a switch had been flipped, Tyler's demeanor completely transformed. The cruelty dissipated from his eyes and he became gentle, almost loving. He gazed at Yolanda, his voice softening as he spoke to her.

"Honey, is that true?" Tyler's sudden change in tone caught everyone off guard.

Chapter 133 Have You Ever Loved Me

Tyler didn't care about the attitude of the other members of the Lambert family at all.

In his eyes, the Lambert family was weak. If they made him happy, he would reward them with some benefits. But if they made him unhappy, he could destroy them effortlessly.

All he cared about was Yolanda's attitude.

Yolanda calmed herself down, nodded, and said timidly, "We invited Liam to give you a surprise. Don't you want to teach him a lesson? He was always hiding, and it was very troublesome to find him."

Tyler felt very comfortable when he heard this.

He held Yolanda in his arms and kissed her deeply in front of everyone. After kissing her for about one minute, Tyler felt she was running out of breath. So he let go of her and praised her with a smile, "Okay, you did a good job. I'm very happy and satisfied."

Liam looked at them coldly, laughing in his heart. The members of the Lambert family, including Isabella, were all bad.

At this moment, he finally realized that neither Isabella nor Yolanda really loved him.

This kind of feeling didn't exist at all.

Indeed, in this world, the only law was power and status.

Only those who possessed power and high status could have everything. They could even rule the world.

Liam didn't care about the Lambert family anymore. All he wanted now was to get an *answer*.

He looked at Tyler and Yolanda, who were very intimate with each other and said coldly, "Yolanda, I only have one question. Have you ever loved me?"

For a moment, everyone was in awe. They all looked at Liam in surprise. Things had already come to this point. Why did he still ask such a stupid question? Wasn't it obvious?

Yolanda had already insulted him in front of everyone. She even let another man kiss her in front of him. Why did he still ask such an unreasonable question?

They all gave Liam a playful look, and they laughed in a low voice.

"Liam is a spoony man. But unfortunately, he is not smart enough."

"Yes, he used to be a company CEO. But now, he has nothing."

"Ha-ha! I don't think this idiot can get out of here today."

Tyler tilted his head, looked at Liam, and sneered coldly.

Then he looked around and said out loud, "This is Liam, the CEO, Liam Hoffman. The youngest CEO of Kingland Group, the dream lover of countless women in Ninverton, and a real business genius."

He paused, smiled playfully, and sneered, "Now, he is a bastard who doesn't even know his parents. He is a loser who cares about nothing else but a woman."

First, Tyler praised Liam. Then he belittled Liam. This made everyone look down upon Liam even more.

Those rich young men behind Tyler all looked at Liam playfully. It was as if they were looking at a clown.

However, Liam didn't care about them at all.

At this moment, he only wanted an answer.

He looked into Yolanda's eyes and asked again, "Yolanda, I'll give you one last chance. Tell me, have you ever loved me?" ②

He was giving a last chance not only to Yolanda but also to the Lambert family.

But he didn't say that.

However, Liam's question sounded like the funniest joke in everyone's ears. They all burst into laughter.

"What the hell? Was he really the CEO of Kingland Group? I think he's crazy."

"Does he know how stupid he is? Why doesn't he get his brain checked?"

"He is such a useless man!"

After expressing their opinions, everyone fixed their eyes on Yolanda.

They wanted to see how she would solve this farce.

Actually, her answer would determine whether the Lambert family would become a first-class clan or be completely destroyed.



Chapter 134 I Have Never Loved You

Everyone present could see the stark contrast between Liam and Tyler. Liam, an impoverished nobody, and Tyler, the epitome of wealth and power.

It was a no-brainer for anyone to choose Tyler over Liam.

Sweat trickled down Vera's face, her countenance reflecting her inner turmoil.

Vera desperately signaled Yolanda to make the right choice.

The Lambert family members behind her gritted their teeth in anticipation, waiting for Yolanda's answer.

Even Isabella, who always seemed to be at odds with Yolanda, secretly hoped that her cousin would say the right thing.

This was a rare moment of unity for the Lambert family. They all wanted Yolanda to marry into the Riley family and become Tyler's wife. As Yolanda stood there, her mind raced with conflicting thoughts. The piercing gazes from the Lambert family made her feel vulnerable and exposed. She closed her eyes, trying to shut out the pressure, but it was still there, bearing down on her.

Had she really loved Liam? Before today, she believed she had. But now, with the stark contrast between the two men in front of her, Yolanda wasn't so sure. The Riley family's wealth and power were almost overwhelming, and Yolanda couldn't help but feel drawn to it.

For a moment, she forgot where she was and what was at stake. It was just her and her thoughts.

But then the reality of the situation crashed back down on her, and Yolanda's bitter smile reflected the sadness in her heart.

She knew that no matter how much she had loved Liam, it paled in comparison to the life she could have if she married into a rich family like the Rileys.

It was a difficult choice, but in the end, Yolanda knew what she had to do. This was her chance to rise above her humble beginnings and make

something of herself.

Taking a deep breath, Yolanda raised her head, trying to hide the tears that threatened to spill from her eyes.

She could feel the eyes of everyone on her, waiting for her to make her decision.

But before anyone could react, Yolanda let out a sudden, bitter laugh.

Her eyes blazing with contempt, Yolanda looked up at Liam, who seemed to shrink under her gaze.

With a cold smirk, she said, her voice dripping with venom, "You were nothing but a burden to me. A pathetic loser who couldn't even hold down a job. You never had what it takes to be my husband, let alone go against a Riley. I was foolish to have ever been with you. But now, I have found someone who truly deserves me. Tyler Riley is everything you're not - successful, powerful, and wealthy. He can give me the life that I've always wanted. What could you ever offer me, Liam? Nothing but disappointment and misery. Let me make one thing clear, Liam. I have never loved you, and I never will. You were just a mistake that I had to correct. A blip on my radar. And now, you're nothing but a piece of trash that I'm throwing away." ①

Yolanda's words were like a hailstorm, mercilessly pelting Liam with insults and contempt.

Her eyes glared at him with such intense hatred that it was as if he was the source of all her misery.

He could feel the throbbing pain in his chest, and his hands trembled uncontrollably. His vision began to blur, and he struggled to stay on his feet. ②

"Puff!"

Suddenly, Liam's body convulsed violently, and he was forced to double over. A guttural sound escaped his lips as he coughed up a mouthful of blood that sprayed onto the pristine white ground in front of him.

It was then that Liam realized the true nature of Yolanda's character. ③
She was a snob who cared more about material wealth and social status than true love. For her, love was nothing more than a disposable

commodity that she could use and discard at will.

Yolanda's materialistic mentality was a bitter pill for Liam to swallow. With blood at the corner of his mouth, Liam stood tall and declared, "You don't have a clue about what you missed, Yolanda." ❶

He was the heir to the Hoffman family in the capital, with assets surpassing those of the so-called big and first-class families in Salem.

Liam chuckled cynically, "It's a shame, Yolanda! A shame! You are the one who destroyed everything you wanted!"

Tears welled up in his eyes, but Liam knew that from that moment, he had let go of Yolanda and her shallow desires. ❷

The love that Liam had for Yolanda for three years was now completely extinguished.

Liam straightened his back, feeling a rush of emotions inside him. He gazed up at the gathering crowd and sneered, his eyes shining with a fierce determination.

At that moment, a powerful and indomitable aura erupted from Liam's being, enveloping everyone around him and causing them to tremble in fear.

Tyler's face twisted with anger, and he took a step forward, his voice cold and sharp. "This loser Liam has the audacity to pester my fiancée shamelessly. His Kingland Group is nothing but a failure. Today, the Riley Group will not only boycott Kingland Group but also all those who associate with them!"

The heirs of the five major families from Salem, who were standing behind Tyler, also shouted in unison, "We will join the Riley Group in boycotting Kingland Group today!"

Tyler was determined to show the consequences of crossing him and his family. He wanted to make an example out of Liam.

The wealthy onlookers watched everything unfold in disbelief.

Could the actions of one man, Liam, really bring down the entire Kingland Group?

Suddenly, a convoy of black cars approached the Von Merri Hotel, grabbing everyone's attention.

Tyler's eyes widened in shock as he recognized the black Benz leading the fleet. "That's Aikin's car. But I didn't inform him that Liam is here. How did he know?"

His confusion quickly turned to suspicion as he turned to face Yolanda. He was convinced that Yolanda and her family had set Liam up for humiliation. And now, to deliver the final blow, Yolanda must have surely called Aikin!

Tyler's heart swelled with joy with the realization that Yolanda truly loved him.

Tyler's face twisted with disgust as he looked at Liam, who stood tall and unwavering in the center of the crowd. With a cruel smile, Tyler spoke. "Your time is up, loser."

Chapter 135 The Arrival Of Aikin

The air around the Von Merri Hotel was filled with an eerie silence as the many black cars slowly pulled up to the entrance.

Though they were not as flashy as supercars, these luxurious vehicles were more imposing in their own way.

The crowd of onlookers, composed of wealthy elites, felt their breaths caught in their throats and their hearts pounding in their chests at the sight of them.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The sound of heavy car doors opening echoed through the air like gunshots.

A group of burly men in sleek black suits stepped out of the cars.

Thump! Thump! Thump!

The men swiftly arranged themselves in two neat rows, creating a formidable passage for their leader.

Their commanding presence and unwavering discipline sent shivers down the spines of the onlookers.

They very much looked like well-disciplined soldiers standing at attention, their eyes locked onto the black Mercedes Benz that had led the procession.

Bang!

The car door opened with a soft hiss, and a figure slowly emerged. It was Aikin, and his confident stride was enough to make even the most stubborn knees quake in terror.

Aikin was dressed in a black long coat and puffing on a cigar, his intimidating presence sending chills down everyone's spines.

As a well-known figure in Ninverton, people had planned to welcome him, but the sight of his entourage of black-clad subordinates made them freeze in their tracks.

Tyler's heart raced as he couldn't believe Aikin would make such a grand entrance just to kill Liam.

"Damn it! The money I spent was worth it for this moment!" he muttered to himself.

Tyler felt a surge of pride as he looked at Aikin. His chest swelled with the thought that the mighty Aikin was there to back him up.

With a wide smile on his face, he took brisk steps towards Aikin, his arms outstretched for a friendly hug.

But just as he was about to wrap his arms around Aikin, a burly man in black emerged out of nowhere and stood between them.

The man put his hand up, stopping Tyler in his tracks and preventing him from getting close to Aikin.

Tyler's arms hung awkwardly in the air as he felt the sting of humiliation.

The onlookers watched Tyler's failed attempt at embracing Aikin, their eyes full of amusement and disdain. Tyler seethed with anger at their mocking gazes, but there was nothing he could do to hide his embarrassment.

The wave of flattery that had surrounded Tyler quickly dissipated, leaving him feeling unsatisfied.

His mind wandered back to the negotiation at the restaurant, and he felt the anger bubbling within him simmer down. With a stern expression, he said in a cold voice, "Liam is right behind us. Hurry up and don't ruin the birthday party."

Aikin nodded at his subordinate, signaling for him to step aside. He then turned to Tyler and flashed a sly grin.

"Be patient. It's too early to do it now. Why don't we let Liam witness your grand proposal to Yolanda first? I'll make my move when he's at his most vulnerable."

Tyler's eyes lit up with excitement as he eagerly nodded in agreement. All of his discontents vanished in an instant, and he felt a renewed sense of confidence.

Aikin's plan was sadistic enough to gain Tyler's approval, his heart swelled with pleasure. After all, he had spent a fortune and Tyler was glad it was going to be executed in the most perfect way possible.

A wicked grin spread across Tyler's face as he savored the moment. Why hurry? Liam couldn't escape anyway.

Turning to Aikin, Tyler gave him a menacing look and said, "You're so considerate, Aikin. Your service is beyond my expectations!" His voice dripped with sarcasm as he gave a mocking glance at Liam.

Then, he turned around and addressed the crowd in a loud voice, "Since Liam is shameless enough to attend the birthday party, we shall let him participate. But remember, this is the last time he attends an upper-class event!"

While everyone pretended to applaud Tyler's magnanimity, they all knew the kind of person he truly was.

Tyler had specially hired Aikin to ensure that Liam wouldn't leave the place alive.

The ominous atmosphere and the weight of Aikin's presence made it clear that something terrible was about to happen.

The attendees, realizing the gravity of the situation, couldn't help but let out a sigh.

They all lamented the tragic fate that awaited Liam, a handsome young man whose life was about to be cut short.

Yolanda's heart sank as she watched from afar, feeling helpless and knowing that she and Liam were from two different worlds.

Meanwhile, Liam remained calm and collected. He turned his gaze toward Tyler and looked at him with a hint of mockery in his eyes.

With a wicked glint in his eyes, Liam vowed to show Tyler that he was not someone to be trifled with.

Even though the party had officially started, the atmosphere was far from festive. However, Vera refused to let the awkwardness persist any longer. "Everyone, don't just stand there! Come on in and join the party," Vera exclaimed, gesturing for everyone to follow her inside.

Slowly but surely, the guests made their way into the banquet hall, carefully keeping their distance from Liam.

Even the Lambert family, made it a point to alienate him.

As Liam stood alone at the entrance of the hotel, his eyes locked onto

Tyler's figure in the distance. His expression remained calm and collected.

Meanwhile, Vera couldn't help but sneer at the sight of Liam standing alone.

Once upon a time, the Von Merri Hotel hosted a wedding between the Caldwell and Lambert families. Back then, all eyes were glued to Liam, the former CEO of the Kingland Group, and everyone kept their distance from the Lambert family.

However, Liam had fallen from grace, and the Lambert family's status had risen. The tables had turned, and now people were keeping their distance from Liam, while everyone gathered around the Lambert family. As the guests slowly made their way to their seats in the banquet hall, the air was thick with tension and apprehension.

Liam strode towards a vacant table to take a seat, but his attempt was quickly thwarted by Tyler's callous behavior.

Pointing an imperious finger at the waiter standing nearby, Tyler commanded, "Come here and move the chair away from Liam."

Tyler's voice boomed across the hall, summoning the attention of all the guests.

They all turned their heads to see Tyler, who was now standing, a triumphant smirk playing at the corners of his lips.

As the hapless waiter scrambled to obey, Tyler launched into a tirade, his words dripping with derision. "How can you even think of sitting with us, Liam? You're nothing but an ordinary person. This is a party for the rich and successful, not for the likes of you. I suggest you stand at the back and observe from there. What do you think? Isn't that the most reasonable thing to do?"

The other guests, desperate for Tyler's approval and recognition, quickly chimed in, nodding their heads and spewing venomous words at Liam. "You're not the CEO of the Kingland Group anymore. You don't belong here!"

"I wouldn't be caught dead sitting with a loser like you!"

"Go crawl back into the gutter where you belong!"

The elite attendees at the banquet hall of the Von Merri Hotel were a sight to behold, each adorned in their most elegant attire and exuding an air of nobility.

However, when Tyler gave the cue to attack Liam, they quickly shed their disguises and revealed their true colors.

With venomous words dripping from their tongues, they unleashed a barrage of insults to degrade and demean Liam. It was as if the high society was on a mission to curry favor with Tyler by tearing down a man who had once been at the top with them.

Chapter 136 Big Gifts

The more insults hurled at Liam, the more Tyler relished in his enjoyment.

He stared at Liam with a cold, piercing gaze, waiting for a response that never came.

Liam remained calm and composed, unfazed by the verbal onslaught directed his way. Instead, he simply walked over to the table where Aikin was sitting, ignoring Tyler's angry glare.

Tyler furrowed his brow in confusion, wondering if Liam had lost his mind or suffered some sort of brain damage. How could he be so calm in the face of such hostility?

The rest of the guests were equally perplexed, struggling to make sense of Liam's actions.

It was clear from the start that Aikin was here to cause trouble for Liam - so why did he want to sit with Aikin?

Was Liam oblivious to the predicament he was in?

However, what happened next shocked everyone even more.

Aikin stood up and pulled out a chair for Liam with a respectful bow.

Liam didn't say a word, as if this was the expected course of events. He sat down calmly, leaving everyone present stunned by his nonchalant attitude.

As Liam settled into his chair, Aikin wasted no time in pouring him a glass of wine.

But his demeanor was far from that of a troublemaker - in fact, he seemed more like a devoted servant, eager to cater to his master's every need.

The other guests watched in stunned silence, their minds racing with questions and suspicions.

"Wait, hasn't Liam been kicked out of Kingland Group? What's going on here?"

"And isn't Aikin supposed to be here to make trouble for him? What's

"Why is Aikin serving him like a loyal servant?"

The hall was abuzz with speculation, each person trying to make sense of the strange turn of events.

All eyes turned to Tyler, who sat there with a look of bewilderment on his face.

He was just as confused as everyone else - this was not at all what he had been promised.

Bang!

Tyler's anger boiled over, and he shot up from his seat, sending his chair clattering to the floor behind him. He stormed over to Aikin, his eyes blazing with fury.

"What do you mean by this?" he demanded, his voice cold and menacing.

Aikin's smile only grew wider as he took a sip of his wine leisurely, savoring the taste.

"Well, Liam is my former boss," he explained. "He treated me very well before, and I am not an ungrateful person. Today, I will treat him well for the last time. I'll get things done today - you don't have to rush me."

Tyler listened to Aikin's words, feeling a strange mix of anger and relief wash over him.

He couldn't shake the feeling that something was off about this entire situation - but for now, he would have to trust that Aikin knew what he was doing.

The gangsters had a code *of conduct* they were destined to follow.

The other guests breathed a collective sigh of relief as they finally began to understand what was happening.

But the atmosphere in the hall had changed completely, no longer resembling a birthday party but something far more sinister.

Even Vera, who had seemed kind and composed before, now looked on edge.

Her grand birthday party had been ruined by Liam, a waste of space in her eyes.

Vera seethed with anger, but her son Mason quickly stepped in to try to calm her down.

"Don't be angry. He's going to die soon anyway. It's not worth damaging your health for him."

Vera hit her crutch angrily at the floor, struggling to keep her composure in front of the guests.

She knew that she had to maintain her image as a gracious host, even if it meant pretending that everything was alright.

Without the power and influence that came with being the CEO of Kingland Group, Liam was nothing to her - just a dying man with no worth or value.

As the party continued, the guests began to present their gifts one by one.

They had all prepared gifts thoughtfully before coming here.

But the gifts now looked modest and unimpressive in comparison to the ones given by Tyler and his associates.

The birthday party should have been a stage for these guests to show off their wealth, but now they lost their interests in doing so.

Despite the lackluster display of gifts, Vera couldn't help but feel a sense of satisfaction.

It had been a long time since the Lambert family last tasted such prosperity, and she relished the feeling of being back on top.

As the last of the gifts were presented, Tyler stood up with a smirk on his face, directing his attention to Liam. "You insisted on attending the birthday party, but you didn't even bring a gift. Shame on you!" he jeered.

Liam simply took a sip of wine and smiled. "Have some patience," he replied. "The gift will be here soon."

Tyler scoffed, his lips curling in disdain.

"Do you still think you're the CEO of Kingland Group? No one is going to send a gift here for you in person. You're nothing but a loser, Liam - what kind of gift could you possibly give to Mrs. Lambert?"

Bang!

As soon as Tyler finished speaking, the doors of the banquet hall burst open with a loud sound.

In strode Julie and Vivian who held a folder in her hand.

With a flourish, Vivian held up the folder for all to see.

With everyone's gazes fixated on them, Julie spoke in an icy tone. "On behalf of the Kingland Group, we have come to deliver some very special gifts to the Lambert family!"

The guests in the hall were stunned into *silence* by the sudden *intrusion*, their *minds* reeling with confusion and disbelief.

Tyler's face froze in shock as he struggled to make sense of what was happening. Hadn't he just said that Liam wouldn't be giving any gifts? And yet here they were, being delivered by the very people of the company who had supposedly fired him.

Chapter 137 Three Gifts

During Liam's tenure at the Kingland Group, the relationship between the company and the Lambert family was hard to describe.

While not necessarily hostile, there was certainly a level of discomfort.

Following Liam's dismissal from the company, Vera sent an invitation to Julie out of politeness, despite her unfriendly attitude towards them.

Despite her complicated feelings, Vera forced a smile and continued to play the perfect hostess. "Miss Fiber, it is kind enough for you to come. You don't have to give me gifts. Please take a seat."

Julie smiled slightly and responded harshly, "I'm fine standing here, thank you. I just came to drop off some gifts. You will like them."

Remaining cold and indifferent, Julie looked around the hall, her eyes stopping briefly on each guest until they finally landed on Liam. A rush of emotions washed over her face, a mixture of joy, sadness, and heartache.

Julie took a deep breath and composed herself before raising her left hand as a signal.

She signaled Vivian to hand over the folder that she had brought along with her. With an air of authority, Julie stepped forward and cleared her throat.

As everyone turned their attention to her, Julie announced in a loud and clear voice, "On the occasion of Mrs. Lambert's birthday, I have come with three presents from the Kingland Group!"

She proceeded to open the folder, reading out the contents loud and clear. "Firstly, the termination of our contract regarding the plaza! Due to the Lambert family's negligence in ensuring the safety of Kingland Plaza, a catastrophic explosion occurred. Therefore, the Kingland Group has officially decided to terminate our cooperation with the Lambert family!"

The moment Julie announced the "gift," the atmosphere in the hall immediately changed. Gasps and whispers erupted.

The crowd gasped and exchanged shocked glances, savoring the moment of humiliation for Vera and her family.

Vera's usually calm and collected demeanor was shaken by this blow, and she could feel her face flushing with anger.

Bang!

A loud noise filled the hall as Vera's hand crashed down onto the table. She jolted to her feet, her face contorted in fury. "What is the meaning of this? Are you here to cause trouble?" she shouted at Julie.

Julie's smile remained as she ignored Vera's question, and proceeded with her announcement.

"The second gift. Effective immediately, Kingland Group will sever all ties with the Lambert family. We will never engage in any form of business with your family or any companies associated with it."

The hall fell into chaos as Julie dropped her bombshell announcement. The atmosphere was tense, and the attendees shifted uncomfortably in their seats.

In the cutthroat world of business, everyone knew that connections and relationships mattered.

But with the Lambert family now publicly banned from any business ties with Kingland Group, the consequences were dire.

Julie remained calm and collected, unaffected by the uproar her words had caused. "The third gift," she declared in a clear voice, "an indictment. According to the contract, the Lambert family is responsible for all the losses incurred by Kingland Group due to their negligence in safety management. The total compensation amounts to a staggering one hundred million dollars, covering lost wages for the workers, compensation for the injured, and reconstruction of the plaza."

"How much?!" The members of the Lambert family sat in disbelief, their eyes widening as they heard the staggering amount of money.

They had never imagined it would be this much.

The market value of the Lambert family had increased slightly, but it was still only about three hundred million dollars at most. But that didn't mean they had three hundred million dollars at their disposal.

They had invested everything they had in the construction of Kingland Plaza and borrowed a substantial amount of loans, leaving them with nothing to pay for their negligence.

The thought of going bankrupt was crushing, and they could feel the weight of the world on their shoulders.

Julie's intentions were clear; she was out for blood and had set her sights on destroying the Lambert family.

Vera's mind went into overdrive as she tried to process the gravity of the situation. It was as if a bolt of lightning had struck her, leaving her dazed and confused.

As the shock subsided, Vera could feel a sense of despair setting in. She pleaded with Julie, her voice cracking with emotion, "Miss Fiber, Miss Fiber! You can't do this. If you go through with this, our Lambert family is finished!"

But Julie was unrelenting, her sneer betraying her ruthless intentions. "All women in your Lambert family are the most proficient in playing double-faced tricks," she hissed. "Consider this your just deserts!"

Hearing this, all the people present immediately understood what was going on. They turned to look at Yolanda and Isabella.

They were all aware of what these two had done.

The hall was filled with whispers and murmurs about the two women's dirty deeds.

The murmurs soon turned into sneers and scoff.

In the midst of it all, Yolanda froze, feeling the weight of judgment bearing down upon her. She knew she was the supposed protagonist of the day's event, but with the Lambert family's reputation now in shambles, any proposal made to her would be nothing but a cruel joke.

Yolanda's heart was heavy with bitterness as she sat there, wondering why her big days always seemed to be shrouded in a dark cloud of chaos and drama.

The frustration mounted inside her, causing her to take heavy breaths and contort her once beautiful face into an expression of sheer anger.

Suddenly, Yolanda's mind was illuminated by a thought, and she fixed

her gaze on Liam.

She sprang up from her seat, and in a loud and accusing tone she yelled, "Liam! Is it you who orchestrated all of this?"

Chapter 138 Have You Been Fired

As the birthday party unfolded, guests began to sense that something was amiss.

The atmosphere grew tense as a shocking truth was revealed: the man they thought was a nobody was, in fact, the emperor of Kingland Group. Liam casually lifted the glass of red wine before him, savoring its rich aroma, while Yolanda seethed with anger.

How dare he ignore her like this?

With her impending marriage to the Riley family, Yolanda had hoped to elevate the Lambert family's status in the eyes of others.

But now, she couldn't help but wonder what would happen if the Lambert family was completely ruined. Tyler's hot-headed personality would surely lead to her misery if she couldn't rely on the family's protection after she married into the Riley clan.

She couldn't bear the thought of being wronged in the future without the support of her family.

And what if the Riley family didn't accept her as one of their own?

Without any social clout, she would be an outsider, left to fend for herself.

All of these thoughts weighed heavily on Yolanda's mind, and it was all because of Liam! The man who seemed to be taking great pleasure in the chaos around him, sipping his red wine without a care in the world. Yolanda had had enough. She marched over to Liam, her heart pounding with anger and determination. In one swift motion, she snatched a glass of red wine from the table and poured it all over Liam's face.

Liam was caught off guard, his smug expression replaced with one of shock as the wine dripped down his face and soaked his clothes.

Suddenly, a loud bang echoed through the hall, as Aikin and his henchmen all sprang to their feet, their eyes fixated on Yolanda with a mixture of surprise and anger.

The sleeves of their shirts were rolled up, displaying menacing tattoos that indicated their readiness for violence.

Meanwhile, Liam calmly placed his glass on the table and addressed the group with a casual tone, "Sit down."

The air was so thick with tension that it could be cut with a knife, but Liam's words had a strange effect on the crowd.

Aikin's intense gaze pierced through Yolanda as he sat back down in his seat, but his rage simmered just below the surface, ready to ignite at any moment.

Yolanda had acted impulsively, and the consequences of her actions now dawned on her. The hall was filled with a tense silence, with Aikin's heavily-tattooed henchmen ready to pounce at any provocation.

As Yolanda observed Aikin's sudden change in demeanor, confusion crept into her mind.

Why had Aikin, who had come here to kill Liam, decided to protect him? Had Liam not been expelled from the Hoffman family at all, or was there something more to the story?

As her mind raced through the events of the day, Yolanda couldn't shake the feeling of unease sprouting from within.

Aikin's sudden change of attitude towards Liam, coupled with the "gifts" they received from Julie and the fact that Liam had endured three long years of mistreatment in the Lambert family, should have been enough evidence to prove that Liam was not to be trifled with. ①

It wasn't just Yolanda who was stunned by this revelation; the entire hall was now filled with an air of apprehension.

Even the shrewdest of the rich and influential people in attendance now widened their eyes in disbelief and remorse. How could they have been so blind?

It was now clear that Liam had never been fired by Kingland Group. It was all just a clever ruse.

Tyler's eyes narrowed as he stared intensely at Liam, trying to make sense of what was going on.

Slowly, it dawned on him - if Aikin had been working for Liam all along,

then Tyler's twenty million dollars had been wasted!

The realization hit him like a ton of bricks, and he felt his whole body tremble with a mix of rage and despair. How could he have been so naive?

Now, he was left with nothing but a crushing sense of loss and regret.

Twenty million dollars - a fortune that could have been used to start a small company - all gone in a single moment of betrayal.

Most of the wealthy individuals at present had assets worth only millions of dollars.

Experiencing a devastating loss of twenty million would have left them penniless and destitute.

Tyler could bear the loss if it meant Liam's death.

At the time, it had seemed like a small price to pay for a chance at getting rid of his enemy. But now, with the realization that his money was lining Liam's pockets, Tyler felt nothing but rage and frustration.

How could he have been so foolish? How could he have let himself be taken in by someone like Liam?

The gap in intelligence between them was now painfully obvious. He had been played for a fool, and he was not about to let Liam get away with it.

Crap!

Tyler crushed the glass in his hand, the shards digging painfully into his skin. His eyes blazed with fury as he glared at Liam, his voice shaking with rage. ①

"You win today, Liam! But I want to know one thing - have you been fired from Kingland Group and expelled from the Hoffman family? Answer me, damn it!"

Liam watched Tyler's outburst with a playful smirk, his eyes glinting with amusement.

But his silence only fueled Tyler's anger, sending his heart racing with a mix of frustration and despair.

Without hesitation, Tyler turned to Aikin and barked out an order, his voice cold and merciless. "I don't want to wait any longer. Kill him,

right now."

But Aikin simply mimicked Liam's nonchalant attitude, taking a sip of wine and refusing to take Tyler's order seriously. It was a deliberate provocation, a way of showing Tyler who was really in control - and it worked all too well.

Tyler's fist clenched so tightly around the glass that the shards pierced his palm, leaving his hand covered in a bloody mess.

But even as the pain coursed through his body, he seemed oblivious to it, lost in a seething rage that threatened to consume him whole. The veins in his neck bulged and throbbed, pulsing with an intensity that made it seem as if his body was about to explode. He trembled uncontrollably, his whole frame racked with spasms as if he was suffering from some terrible disease.

Chapter 139 My Gift

Yolanda's mind reeled as she watched the events unfolding before her. This was not the perfect proposal ceremony she had imagined - far from it.

It had turned into a complete and utter disaster, leaving her feeling lost and confused.

Regret gnawed at her heart, and tears stung at her eyes as she tried to make sense of what was happening.

She stammered, her voice barely above a whisper. "I'm ... sorry, Liam, I ... didn't mean it."

Yolanda grabbed a tissue from the table and tried to wipe away the wine stains on Liam's face, but her efforts were in vain.

Slap!

With a violent slap, Liam knocked her hand away, his eyes filled with disgust. He spat, "Don't bother, Miss Lambert. Your fiance will be jealous."

Yolanda's heart ached with pain and embarrassment as Liam rose to his feet, ignoring her completely.

"Since all the rich people in Ninverton are present," he announced, "it's a good time for a clarification. Julie, tell them - have I been fired?"

Julie had come to the party with the intention of showing support for Liam, and to make sure that everyone present knew the power and influence of the Kingland Group.

But Liam's request had caught her off guard. Apparently, he chose to make this information public to minimize the impact of his behaviors on the company and avoid any further complications.

Taking a deep breath, Julie spoke loudly and clearly, making sure that everyone in the hall could hear her. "I, along with all the employees of Kingland Group, hope that Mr. Hoffman will return to his position at the company as soon as possible. But unfortunately, Mr. Hoffman has been fired and expelled from the Hoffman family."

Vivian stepped forward, her head held high and her expression proud. "And now," she declared, "Miss Julie Fiber is no longer just the vice president of Kingland Group - she is the CEO!"

But Liam remained unfazed by the news. With a faint smile on his lips, he simply sat back and watched the drama unfold.

Liam had always admired Julie's abilities and had given her the instruction to become CEO of the Kingland Group.

He had known it was only a matter of time before she became the CEO, and he had simply hastened the process.

The announcement that Julie was now the CEO of the company sent shockwaves through the hall, and the guests were left wondering what could have prompted such a sudden change.

If Liam had truly been fired, then why was Julie here, standing by his side?

Was she defying the Lambert family for the sake of a former boss?

The revelation that Julie was now the CEO of the Kingland Group left everyone in the hall feeling confused and uncertain.

Was Liam that charming for her to go through such extensive lengths to earn his favor?

Tyler was particularly incensed by the turn of events, his eyes glinting with hostility as he glared at Liam.

"If you were indeed fired by the Kingland Group, then why did Julie come when you said you were going to give your gift?" he spat.

"Are you saying that you didn't arrange it? You coward!"

But Liam smiled enigmatically in response, his eyes glittering with amusement. "You really want to know what gift I'm going to give? Don't regret it."

Tyler's temper flared, and he gritted his teeth in fury. "Who the hell do you think you are? Don't be indecisive about giving a gift! Besides, how could you, a mere waste, have the qualifications to make me regret anything?"

But Liam was unfazed by Tyler's insults. With a bright smile on his face, he pulled out his phone and made a call. "What qualifications do I have?"

he said, his voice dripping with confidence. "Let the show begin."

Bang!

With a thundering sound, Klaus broke into the hall along with his group of menacing men in black, pushing Dennis and Hank in as captives.

Tyler's eyes bulged with realization, his suspicions confirmed that Aikin had tricked him.

Furious, Tyler pointed a shaking finger at Liam and bellowed, "What the fuck, Liam! Give me back my twenty million dollars!"

The guests were stunned and began to whisper among themselves.

"Did he say twenty million? Why would Tyler give Liam twenty million?"

"Use your brain, dummy! Aikin is a gang leader. Didn't you see that Tyler ordered Aikin just now? Tyler must have paid him off to have Liam killed!"

"Jesus, twenty million dollars! Tyler was really that desperate to have Liam killed?"

Liam looked confused and asked, "What twenty million dollars?"

Tyler, now seething with anger, kicked a chair away and cursed, "You're in on it, Liam! You and Aikin conned me out of my money last night, you son of a bitch!"

Liam turned to Aikin with an innocent expression and questioned, "Did we meet Mr. Riley last night?"

Aikin shook his head, and replied with a smirk, "No, we didn't. I have no idea what's wrong with him."

Tyler's face contorted in fury as he glared at Klaus and the men in black. Aikin, on the other hand, had a smug grin on his face, relishing in Tyler's misery.

"Don't be angry, Tyler. I haven't sent out my gift yet."

"Do it!" Klaus barked out an order to the men in black.

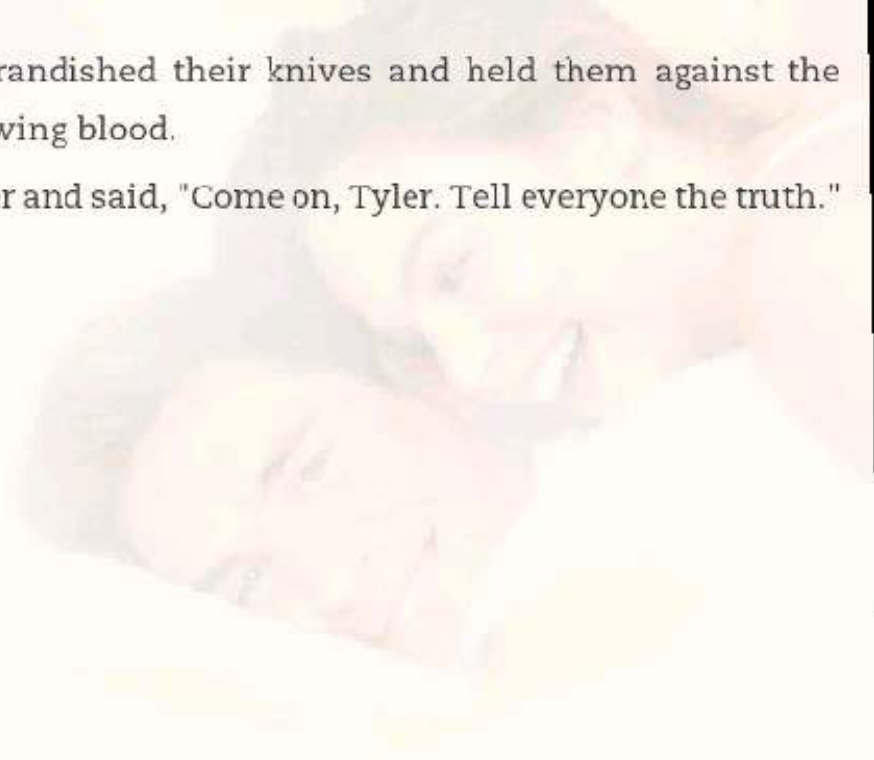
Bang!

With a loud bang, they kicked Dennis' and Hank's knees with brutal force.

The two men fell to their knees in agony, their faces twisted in pain.

The men in black brandished their knives and held them against the hostages' necks, drawing blood.

Klaus sneered at Tyler and said, "Come on, Tyler. Tell everyone the truth."



Chapter 140 Riley Family's Minions

What truth?

The guests were in a state of confusion, unable to decipher what was happening.

All eyes were on the two men on their knees, with knives pressed against their necks. It was a sight that no one present had ever witnessed before.

The business world was known to be cutthroat, and the people present had all employed shady tactics at some point.

But such methods were kept hidden from the public eye, lest they face legal consequences.

Tyler was sweating profusely. As he looked around the hall, he could feel the weight of everyone's gazes on him.

It would be challenging for the Riley family to cover up the situation with so many people present and the possibility of someone recording the events.

With a hint of panic in his voice, Tyler warned Liam, "Are you really going to commit murder in front of all these people? Think carefully about what you're doing. You don't know the power of the Riley family. If you make a wrong move, I promise you won't get away with it."

Tyler's threat was aimed not only at Liam but also the two people kneeling on the floor with knives at their necks.

Hank, feeling the cold metal pressed against his skin, was desperate to survive and didn't want to listen to Tyler's blabber. He just wanted to save his own skin.

But before Hank could say anything, Dennis, who was kneeling next to him, bellowed in anger, "Liam! You and Klaus kidnapped us and tried to make us lie and defame Mr. Riley. You're a disgrace!"

Dennis was well aware that exposing Tyler's scheme today would undoubtedly lead to dire consequences for himself.

And the consequences would be worse than death.

Hence, he chose to wager that Liam wouldn't dare make a move under the watchful gaze of the Riley family.

While Aikin might have been on Liam's side, the duo was no match for Tyler's powerful influence.

As the rich and savvy crowd watched with bated breath, they were quick to pass their judgments.

"This business genius is nothing but a thug who relies on the brute force!"

"He looks like a rabid dog, all bark and no bite."

"What if the construction site explosion was a result of a turf war among rival gangs? Who knows what other secrets are lurking beneath the surface?"

With everyone in the hall now openly defying Liam, Tyler felt a newfound sense of confidence.

He looked over at the young and wealthy individuals standing behind him and addressed them with a tone of arrogance, "Guys, are you afraid of Aikin?"

Hearing this, they burst into laughter, as if they had heard the funniest joke in the world.

These rich young people had never known what fear was, as they had been living at the pinnacle of the world since childhood.

With a smirk on his face, Ajax directed his gaze towards Aikin and made a mockery of him. "My uncle is the police chief of Salem. I will ask him to investigate the evidence of Aikin's crimes immediately!"

Following suit, the other rich young men took turns in flaunting their connections, "My father knows the secretary of the governor of Salem. Such a scumbag must be eliminated from Salem!"

One of them scoffed at Aikin, "What's great about the underground force? My uncle's power is no less than that of Aikin!"

"My brother is a colonel in the army. Aikin is no match for him!"

The rich young men's connections left the wealthy guests in awe. Their power was truly astonishing, enough to make even the influential businessmen in the hall envious.

The more they boasted, the more they revealed their deep ties to high-

level officers in the Salem government and ruthless gangs, causing a stir among the onlookers.

If these powerful forces banded together to exert their pressure on Aikin, he would have no choice but to cave in.

The guests could only imagine the devastating consequences of such a collaboration.

It was so horrible!

The room was now filled with whispers and stares. The guests looked at Tyler with a newfound reverence.

Tyler's eyes gleamed with a sinister glint as he addressed Aikin with a sly smile. "Don't say I didn't give you a chance, Aikin. Join me now or continue to help Liam? Choose your own path."

Tyler was determined to strip Liam of everything he owned and crush him under his heel.

Aikin's eyes were fixed on Tyler's face, his expression unreadable.

Tyler's frustration grew as Aikin failed to respond. He furrowed his brow and considered his next move. Then it dawned on him - he had just put the leader of Salem's underground in a tough spot.

No wonder Aikin was hesitant to speak.

"Hahaha!"

Tyler burst out laughing, his voice reverberating across the hall. He reached for a glass and poured red wine for Aikin, his tone magnanimous.

"If you break Liam's legs right now, I will forget about our past. Join our Riley family, and I promise to take your career to the next level!"

The crowd chuckled, their eyes filled with contempt as they turned to look at Liam.

The pressure from Tyler and the six influential families was suffocating. There was no way Aikin could resist it!

The outcome for Liam was clear - he was alone and helpless.

Dennis, fueled by newfound courage, rose from the floor and faced Klaus, lashing out in fury, "You are all Riley family's minions now! Release me at once!"

Chapter 141 Who Would Regret

Riley family's minions?

Upon hearing this, Klaus almost burst into laughter.

He gave Dennis a playful look and ordered coldly, "Move the knife closer to his neck."

The man in black behind Dennis immediately twisted Dennis' wrist and moved the knife closer to his neck.

A trail of blood flowed down the blade, and he felt a pain in his neck.

He was so scared that his legs went limp, and he stopped talking.

On the other hand, Aikin put his hands in his pockets and stared coldly at the wine glass handed by Tyler. He didn't take it.

Tyler's hand froze in midair.

The already cold atmosphere in the banquet hall became more awkward.

Tyler glared at Aikin fiercely. "You don't even want to drink this?"

Aikin still didn't say anything. He just sneered and looked at Tyler coldly.

Tyler's hand holding the glass shook. His patience was totally exhausted, and his face darkened even more.

Eyes full of cruelty, he said in a hoarse voice, "Are you tired of living in this world?"

This time, it was Liam who spoke up. He said playfully, "It's not that he doesn't want to live anymore."

After saying this, he stood up and walked to Tyler.

"It's just that you don't deserve it."

The next moment, under everyone's gaze, Liam shook the wine glass in his hand and suddenly splashed it onto Tyler's face.

Tyler didn't expect Liam would do such a thing, so he wasn't able to dodge. As a result, his clothes were directly drenched.

His perfect hairstyle was ruined by the red wine, and his face and body were stained. He looked extremely embarrassed.

"Fuck! Why the hell did you do that?"

Tyler's eyes turned red in anger. He grabbed the wine bottle on the table and smashed it at Liam's head.

But before the bottle could touch Liam's head, he raised his right foot and kicked Tyler hard in the stomach without saying a word.

A loud bang echoed in the banquet hall.

Tyler was thrown into the air and heavily hit the table behind him. All kinds of food and drink mixed together and drenched him all over.

"Ahhh! Fuck you!"

Tyler endured the sharp pain. He suddenly stood up from the floor, pointed at Liam and Aikin, and roared, "You two, I must make you regret this!"

Liam smiled coldly and said, "Be patient. We are not yet done sending today's gift. So we can't be sure who will regret it later."

After saying this, he snapped his fingers.

Then the big screen in the banquet hall lit up.

A video played, showing Hank answering Tyler's call. They discussed how to steal the codes of Funbuy.

And that was not all.

After the video ended, another one played.

It was a video of Tyler and Aikin in a restaurant. Tyler offered Aikin twenty million dollars to kill Liam.

The audience instantly burst into an uproar. They started discussing with each other.

"It turns out that Tyler stole the codes of Kingland Group, not the other way around."

"Twenty million dollars for a life? He must really be rich! If he is my son, I will break his legs."

"He is the heir of the Riley family, right? But look at how cowardly he was in the restaurant. It's so ridiculous."

Liam looked at Tyler playfully and said, "With this evidence, I'm afraid that both you and Hank will go to jail. Even if your Riley family is powerful and can help you get out of prison, I'm afraid you won't be

able to take the position of CEO of Riley Group."

Tyler was stunned for a long time. He didn't expect that all of this was a trap set by Liam.

He thought he was setting up Liam. But it turned out it was Liam setting him up.

Tyler's face turned deathly pale. The fear in his eyes could not be concealed anymore.

If the members of the Riley family found out, he would definitely have a hard time in the future.

Tyler still tried his best to defend himself. "Those are fake videos. No one will believe them. Hank and Yolanda can testify for me. I have never done such things."

Hank, still on the floor, suddenly realized this might be his only chance. He couldn't let others believe that he was the one who stole the codes. Otherwise, he was done.

His eyes widened as he craned his neck and shouted, "Liam, since I came to your company, you never treated me well. You didn't allow me to participate in the company's affairs. Instead, you always gave me holidays. In the end, you even slandered me and directly made me lose my job. I was so blind that I wasted my time in Kingland Group. You bastard!"

Yolanda was watching the scene from a distance, feeling complicated. She had a feeling that Liam was not kicked out of the Hoffman family. Today, Liam was obviously well-prepared. He had full control of everything that happened here.

Tyler was on the verge of losing.

Yolanda looked at Liam with pleading eyes.

Of course, Liam understood what she meant.

She hoped he would let go of the Lambert family.

Seeing the look in her eyes, he couldn't help feeling happy.

If he was the old Liam, he would definitely not attack the Lambert family.

But after he got Yolanda's answer to his question at the entrance of the

hotel, he had completely given up on her. ②

From now on, he would never give her any chances.

Liam looked at Yolanda and said firmly, "I promised Wade that I wouldn't do anything harmful to the Lambert family. But you insulted me again and again. It was you and your family who hurt me first."

When the crowd heard his words, none of them thought he was wrong.

After all, they saw the Lambert family's attitude towards Liam.

If it was someone else in Liam's shoe, the Lambert family would have already gone bankrupt.

Liam ignored the people around him. He fixed his eyes on Yolanda and continued, "I'm giving you one last chance. Either you testify that Tyler wants to kill me, or the Lambert family will go bankrupt." ①

Chapter 142 Tyler Was Doomed

Liam spoke with a calm demeanor as if he were discussing an inconsequential matter.

However, Yolanda's heart dropped and turned icy as she realized that this time, Liam's cruelty was different.

It was evident that he had completely lost any love he once had for her. A sharp pain pierced her heart as she was once again faced with this heart-wrenching scenario. ①

Yolanda longed to explain that her harsh words were only spoken to protect Liam, but who would believe her?

She had betrayed Liam when she chose Tyler and had repeatedly hurt him.

The weight of her betrayals was crushing, and Yolanda felt like a terrible person.

The ocean of sadness threatened to swallow her whole, and she wondered if Liam would ever be able to forgive a woman like her.

As Yolanda stood in silence, Tyler assumed she was weighing the pros and cons. He sneered, "Now that Liam has been ousted from the Kingland Group, how could he possibly make any decisions for the company?"

Julie, unfazed, shot back with a confident smile, "There's no need for you to worry about that. Liam may no longer be the CEO of Kingland Group, but his decisions carry the same weight as mine."

Tyler's smile turned frosty, and he sneered, "Liam, you're nothing but a failure who relies on a woman to prop you up. You're not a real man. The rumors are true then, aren't they? You and Julie are lovers. Is it because you satisfy her in bed that she's so devoted to you?"

Tyler's crass words elicited raucous laughter from the young men behind him.

They leered at Julie, making lewd comments such as, "How much does he pay you for a night in bed? I'll double it. How about a wild night with

me?"

"You're a beautiful tease, aren't you, sweetheart?"

"I'm great in bed too. Consider becoming my lover instead."

Julie's fists tightened and her face paled, but she dare not respond to their insults.

Liam's gaze grew colder as he watched these haughty individuals.

He wouldn't let a single one of them get away with their disrespectful behavior.

With the backing of his entourage, Tyler wiped the wine from his face and regained his air of superiority. "I'll have the Riley Group invest in the Lambert family's business. What can a small company like Kingland Group achieve? Don't be absurd!"

Yolanda, driven to make a decision, steeled herself against any feelings of regret or self-loathing.

She had chosen Tyler, and she wouldn't second-guess herself now.

Besides, she had no other choice.

With a steely expression, Yolanda shot back, "Tyler is innocent, Liam!"

Her words echoed in the stunned silence that followed.

It was evident to all that the videos were authentic.

But who cared?

Liam was just a washed-up failure with nothing to his name.

On the other hand, Tyler was the inheritor of the mighty Riley family in Salem.

With the power of the six major families in Salem behind him, even lies could become truths.

Such was the harsh reality of the situation.

For a moment, the wealthy individuals had a silent understanding and started scolding Liam.

"This guy even resorted to fake videos. How disgusting!"

"I thought he had some actual substance, but I guess not. Losers will always be losers!"

"He thinks he can threaten Mr. Riley with this? What a peasant!"

In the face of these insults, Liam suddenly burst into laughter.

It was clear that to these people, laws and truth meant nothing.

All they cared about was profit and money.

As Liam laughed, the others sneered, thinking he had lost his mind.

"Has he gone crazy from the pressure?"

"This is what happens when you cross Mr. Riley. He deserves his fate."

Liam took a deep, steady breath and stood tall, exuding an aura of nobility that was unmatched.

His presence was more distinguished than that of the renowned six major families in Salem combined.

Liam seemed to possess a magnetic charm that commanded the attention of everyone in the hall.

Under the watchful gaze of the crowd, Liam slowly raised his right hand with a regal expression.

Clap!

Another sharp snap of Liam's fingers echoed throughout the hall.

The screen flickered back to life, displaying a barrage of breaking news reports, one after the other.

The footage showed concrete evidence of Tyler's crimes, but this time, it was on the news.

The stock price of the Riley Group was in freefall, and the chairman, Cartwright Riley, declared that Tyler had been fired from his role as general manager.

Cartwright also announced that he was severing ties with Tyler, disowning him from the Riley family and banishing him forever.

The hall was consumed by a deafening silence.

Chapter 143 Liam's background

Tyler's gaze was fixated on the colossal screen in front of him. His thoughts were a blur, and he could feel his mind shutting down as the weight of the situation pressed down on him.

This couldn't be real, could it?

With shaking hands, Tyler tried to retrieve his phone from his pocket, but the fear pulsing through his veins made it almost impossible.

After several failed attempts, he managed to extract the device from his pocket, his fingers fumbling over the buttons as he dialed his father's number.

Tyler's voice quivered. "Dad, are you going to disown me?"

The reply on the other end of the line was instant and explosive. Cartwright's voice was laced with anger and disappointment. "You ungrateful brat! What have you done? The Riley family is on the brink of collapse because of you! I don't want a son like you! Don't you dare come to me!"

Cartwright's voice was so loud that it was clear he was bellowing with rage.

Everyone within earshot of Tyler could hear the intensity of Cartwright's voice through the device.

The atmosphere was thick with tension, and the spectators were left in stunned silence, not believing what was unfolding before their eyes.

"Our Lambert family, is doomed!"

Vera's knees buckled under the weight of the news, and she crumpled to the floor, unconscious. The impact of Cartwright's announcement was too much for her to bear.

Tyler, too, was overwhelmed, his eyes glistening with disbelief as he surveyed the crowd. The weight of the situation was beginning to dawn on him, and he struggled to process the gravity of what was happening. Frantically, Tyler grasped the arm of a wealthy, young man, beseeching him, "My father said those words in the heat of the moment. Please, I

implore you to help me appeal for forgiveness! He will take back his words when he calms down."

The young man recoiled in disgust, shrugging Tyler's hand off his arm with a contemptuous sneer.

He regarded Tyler with a look of derision, wondering how someone could be so naive and foolish as to believe that such words could be taken back.

The truth of the matter was that Tyler had made a grave mistake, and he had crossed a line with someone he should have never offended.

Liam was no ordinary person; he was someone with connections that could easily crush the Riley family with a mere flick of his wrist.

It was a power that Tyler could not comprehend.

Liam's ire could mean the end of everything that Tyler held dear.

With Tyler embroiled in trouble, it was inevitable that the rest of the people present would also suffer the consequences.

"I have something else to do, so I have to go now."

"Me too..."

One by one, the wealthy young men from Salem hastily made their excuses and scurried out of the banquet hall, their departure marked by the retrieval of all their previously gifted items to the Lambert family.

The other guests watched on with trepidation, their faces contorted with fear as they realized the severity of the situation.

In an effort to appease Liam and seek his forgiveness, the remaining attendees flocked to him, prostrating themselves in a desperate attempt to prove their loyalty.

"Mr. Hoffman, I was blind. I apologize!"

"Mr. Hoffman, I've always been on your side. I spoke for you just now!"

"I feel disgusted to see such rubbish like Tyler!"

The air was thick with flattery and fear, the guests jostling to make themselves seem more valuable to Liam in the hopes of being spared from his wrath.

It was evident to everyone present that it was Liam's powerful connections that were at play, and the mere existence of these videos

was nothing compared to the potential devastation that Liam's associates could bring down upon the Riley family.

The power wielded by Liam's mysterious family was so immense that it forced the Riley family to relinquish their heir without hesitation.

As Julie gazed at Liam, her eyes were consumed with a mixture of admiration and adoration.

To her, Liam was the embodiment of a fairytale prince, irresistible to any woman who gazed upon him.

The possibility of working alongside Liam once again filled Julie with excitement, and she would gladly step down as CEO of Kingland Group if it meant she could collaborate with him again.

However, it was Liam who was most bewildered by the situation.

Despite his connections and resources, he had just handed over the damning evidence to the media.

Liam leaned back in his seat, his mind reeling from the recent turn of events. He couldn't believe that Tyler had been ostracized by his own family without any intervention from him.

Liam hastily composed a message to Theo. "You were behind this, weren't you?"

Almost immediately, Theo responded with a message of his own. "Sir, your family will always be your most unshakeable pillar of support."

Reading the message, Liam felt a warmth spreading in his chest.

In the past, when he was living with his family, he had taken everything for granted, never fully appreciating the unwavering support of his loved ones.

But after years of hardship and isolation, Liam finally understood the true value of family.

With a wry smile on his face, Liam quickly sent a message back to Theo. "I said I wanted to be an ordinary person. Come and explain everything to these people."

Liam's fingers moved swiftly as he composed the message to Theo, his demeanor calm and collected.

He appeared unfazed by the stares of the people around him, his aura

exuding an air of power and authority that left those around him trembling in fear.

As the seconds ticked by, the intensity in the hall mounted, and Dennis and Hank slumped to the floor, defeated.

The realization that their fate was sealed was too much to bear, and they lay prostrate on the floor, their eyes filled with despair. ①

Suddenly, Vera stirred from her unconscious state, her eyes darting to Liam. With a sudden burst of energy, she dragged herself towards him, her tears flowing freely as she pleaded for mercy. "Liam, please spare the Lambert family!" she cried, her voice cracking with emotion.

Vera's actions spurred the rest of the Lambert family to follow suit, and they fell to their knees before Liam, their expressions filled with remorse and regret.

Their words were a jumble of apologies and pleas for forgiveness.

"Liam, I was mistaken. I should never have spoken to you in that way."

"Liam, Yolanda loves you. She only said those things to protect you from harm."

"She cried herself to sleep when she thought that you were in danger."

Liam listened to their words with an air of detachment, his mind numb from the events of the day.

He no longer cared about the truth, nor did he have the emotional capacity to process the apologies and excuses being thrown his way.

With a cool and collected demeanor, Liam pocketed his phone and spoke in a matter-of-fact tone. "I merely provided the evidence. As for Tyler's expulsion from his family, I have no knowledge of it, nor am I involved."

Chapter 144 Whose Fault Was It

Liam's words dripped with indifference. To the others present in the hall, they could feel a chill running down their spine.

They couldn't help but speculate that Liam's apathetic attitude was a sure sign that he would readily dispose of anyone who dared to cross him.

Tyler stood there motionless, feeling alone and neglected.

He looked around the opulent hall, filled with wealthy elites who were seemingly oblivious to his plight, and then turned his gaze towards Yolanda, who was desperately pleading for mercy.

Finally, his eyes settled on Liam, and in that moment, Tyler's fury ignited like a wildfire.

"Liam! How dare you make me lose everything! I'll kill you!"

Tyler's mind was clouded with anger and he was determined to exact revenge on Liam. Without a second thought, he grabbed the knife from the table and raised it high, ready to strike.

Bang!

But before he could even make a move, Aikin sprang into action. With lightning speed, he rose from his seat, his muscles tense and his fist clenched tightly. He aimed his blow at Tyler's wrist, intending to knock the knife out of his hand and disarm him.

Crack!

The sound of bone fracturing echoed through the hall as Aikin's fist connected with Tyler's wrist. Tyler let out a piercing scream as his wrist bent unnaturally, clearly broken. ①

"Ah!! It hurts!"

The knife slipped from his grasp and clattered to the floor. Tyler cradled his wrist with his other hand, writhing in pain.

Aikin's rage boiled over as he relentlessly punished Tyler.

Crack! Crack! Crack! Crack!

His hands moved with blinding speed, delivering slaps that echoed

through the hall.

Despite Tyler's pathetic attempts to fight back, Aikin was too strong and too angry to be stopped.

Memories of their altercation at the restaurant yesterday flooded Aikin's mind, fueling his fury even more. Finally, Aikin had enough. He seized Tyler by the collar and violently flung him to the floor, pinning him down with his full weight.

Tyler's body thrashed and wriggled like a fish out of the water as he bellowed obscenities at Liam. "You're nothing but a lowlife bitch who thinks you're better than everyone else! You've crossed the line this time! I'll make you pay for what you've done!"

With a calm and collected demeanor, Liam slowly approached Tyler, his gaze piercing.

"You stole confidential information of Funbuy and destroyed Kingland Plaza. You defamed me with false allegations and forced me to leave Kingland Group. You even sent me pictures of you and Yolanda together. Who has crossed the line?"

Tyler sneered and lifted his head, his eyes glaring at Liam with fury. "What makes you think you deserve a woman like Yolanda? You were just lucky that I even bothered to bully you!"

Liam's brows furrowed with disgust as he made a swift gesture, signaling Klaus to intervene.

Klaus flashed a wicked grin as he yanked Tyler up from the floor with immense force, accompanied by Aikin who tightly held the latter's arms. The two brutes started slapping Tyler viciously.

Crack! Crack! Crack! Crack!

The audience trembled in fear, petrified by the sight of the brutal punishment.

They averted their gazes, afraid to even exhale, lest they attract the wrath of Liam.

Tyler, who once exuded overconfidence and bravado, was now rendered utterly powerless, unable to retaliate or even defend himself.

Yolanda stood frozen in her spot, gazing at Liam with tearful eyes.

The world around her seemed to crumble down, and the only constant was the man standing in front of her.

The Lambert family and Tyler were gone, and all she could hold onto was the flicker of hope that Liam might still love her.

As she took one step after the other toward Liam, the tears streamed down her face, blurring her vision.

Her heart was pounding, and her voice trembled as she asked the question that was burning inside her. "Liam, have you ever loved me?"

Liam stood there, shocked and speechless. The question had caught him off guard, and he didn't know how to respond.

Yolanda's emotions were running high, her voice hoarse with anger as she continued to accuse Liam. "You've been lying to me from the very beginning! You never loved me. You only wanted to use me! Why did you pretend to be a driver for three years? Why did you keep me in the dark about your family? It was all your plan, your conspiracy! You never cared about me at all."

Liam was stunned into silence, his mind racing as he tried to make sense of Yolanda's words.

Was it really his fault? Had he been deceiving her all along?

She took Liam's silence as confirmation and her anger boiled over.

She grabbed Liam's arm tightly, her fingers almost digging into his skin. Her eyes were filled with tears, but also with unprecedented rage.

"If only you had been honest with me from the start," she cried out. "If only you had told me who you really were, I would have loved you with all my heart. We could have had a beautiful marriage, a family, a child. But no, you had to deceive me. It's all your fault!"

Liam's voice dripped with scorn as he confronted Yolanda's accusations.

"Do you still believe that you're the victim in all of this? Did I force you to cheat on me? You're the one who loves money more than anything else! And despite all of that, haven't I given you a chance again and again. I had been a slave to you and your family for three years. I had sacrificed my dignity to satisfy your every whim. But what have I gotten in return? If I wasn't the CEO of Kingland Group and the heir of a rich and powerful family, would you even have looked at me twice? I would

have been banned from any jobs and died in a corner of Ninverton! And do you know what else? The day I found out you cheated on me with Dennis was the day I inherited my family's wealth. I was going to tell you that night that you would be the wife of the CEO of the Kingland Group, and you would have everything you wanted! But you were so eager to be with Dennis and kick me out of the Lambert family, you destroyed your own dream. And now you have the audacity to blame me?"

As Yolanda stared at Liam, her mind was a whirlwind of emotions. She couldn't believe how blind she had been to the truth all this time.

Memories of their past together flooded her mind, each one a sharp reminder of her own mistakes.

But before she could process it all, a sudden movement caught her off guard. Vera, who had been sitting on the floor, rose up like a wounded animal and charged at Yolanda with all her might.

With a loud smack, Vera's hand connected with Yolanda's face, leaving a red mark in its wake. Yolanda stumbled back in shock, barely able to comprehend what had just happened.

Vera's eyes were filled with fury as she pointed a finger at Yolanda, her voice quivering with anger. "You are the epitome of evil! Liam is a good boy, and you cheated on him! How could you be so treacherous? Haven't I taught you anything?"

Yolanda's hand trembled as she covered her face, tears streaming down her cheeks. "But you asked me to choose Tyler. You told me to leave Liam," she whispered.

"Silence!"

Vera spat out, slapping Yolanda across the face once again. The sound echoed throughout the hall.

The rest of the Lambert family stood up, their faces twisted in disgust.

"We're ashamed to call you our family member," one of them cried out.

"You're despicable! How could you be so shallow and materialistic, always favoring the rich over the poor?"

"Open your eyes, Yolanda. Liam is a gem of a man, and you were too

blind to see it."

Yolanda stood there, feeling a pang of betrayal and hurt. All this time, she thought she had the support of her family.

They had given her the impression that they were on her side, and that she had made the right choice by leaving Liam for Tyler. ①

But now, in the face of their scorn, Yolanda realized that she had been fooled.

The people of the Lambert family had played her for a fool, using her for their own selfish gain. She was lost, alone, and utterly broken.

Chapter 145 The Hoffman Family In The Capital

Liam already knew the Lambert family's true colors for a long time.

None of the members of the Lambert family could disassociate themselves from what Yolanda had done.

At this moment, Liam's phone rang.

Theo had arrived.

Liam's gaze swept across the members of the Lambert family, who were still throwing accusatory words at Yolanda, and said coldly, "Enough! Don't you want to know if I was really kicked out of the Hoffman family? Follow me."

Then he strode out of the hotel, ignoring the others.

When everyone saw this, they were anxious. But they also followed Liam outside.

Of course, they all wanted to know what was going on.

A black Rolls-Royce pulled over in front of Von Merri Hotel.

Then the driver got out of the driver's seat and opened the door of the back seat. A middle-aged man with slightly gray hair got out.

Julie immediately stepped forward and greeted respectfully, "Mr. Reed, you're here."

Theo nodded slightly in response. Then he looked at everyone and said solemnly, "At this point, there are indeed some things that need to be explained clearly. Liam is not from a small family in a small city. He is from the Hoffman family in the capital."

For a moment, everyone fell into silence.

They looked at each other in disbelief.

Did Liam really come from the Hoffman family in the capital?

Was Theo referring to that great family with trillions of dollars of assets?

Before, they all wondered why the Riley family got so anxious that they even kicked Tyler out of their family.

Now it made sense to them.

If Tyler was their family member, they would have killed him to make amends to Liam.

Theo's words made everyone from the Lambert family frightened.

They felt regretful, hating themselves for what they had done. Then they all stared at Yolanda viciously as if they wanted to kill her.

If Yolanda firmly chose Liam, the Lambert family would have been on a very different level now.

Yolanda stood there in a daze. Her mind went blank.

Everyone's malicious gazes were like sharp knives piercing through her heart.

Why? In fact, none of the members of the Lambert family was innocent. It was them who instigated her to choose Tyler.

But in the end, why all the crimes and faults were attributed to her alone?

Why were they pinning all the blame on her?

In an instant, all her grievances turned into endless resentment, and they instantly drowned Yolanda's heart.

She clenched her fists tightly, and her eyes became colder.

She swore that one day, she would make Liam experience all the humiliation she had suffered today.

However, Liam didn't know what Yolanda was thinking at the moment. He quickly walked to Theo's side and whispered, "Please tell them the truth now."

Theo smiled and nodded. Then he looked at the crowd and said aloud, "Liam is not lying. He was indeed kicked out of the Hoffman family. From now on, he has nothing to do with the Hoffman family anymore." As soon as he said this, the crowd burst into an uproar. They all frowned in confusion.

If Liam was kicked out of the Hoffman family, why did Aikin still listen to him?

Theo just ignored everyone's reaction. He continued, "But when Tyler tried to harm Liam, he was still a member of the Hoffman family. Since

Tyler offended the Hoffman family, he must be punished."

Everyone finally understood.

For a big family like the Hoffmans, it was only natural that they couldn't allow their majesty to be offended.

Even if Liam had nothing to do with the Hoffman family anymore, they needed to punish the Riley family for the sake of their own dignity.

But after the announcement was made, Liam had nothing to do with the Hoffman family, even if he was killed.

Why did Aikin still listen to Liam?

With this question in their minds, many people turned to Aikin with confusion in their eyes.

Aikin stepped forward and explained, "Liam once saved my life. That's why I helped him this time. But now that I have paid my debt of gratitude, we have nothing to do with each other anymore."

Everything made sense to the crowd now.

The doubts in their hearts were finally solved.

Indeed, Liam was an ordinary person now.

But even so, they were still a little *terrified*.

In their eyes, the Riley family was already an unattainable giant.

But Liam, who was kicked out of the Hoffman family and became an ordinary person, could still make Tyler so miserable.

He was from a top family. The Hoffman family was a pinnacle of the families in the capital.

At this moment, the rich men who originally planned to take revenge on Liam all gave up this idea.

Even if Liam was already kicked out of the Hoffman family, they no longer dared to do anything to him.

When Vera heard this, she didn't even bother to look at Liam.

She walked to Theo with her walking stick and knelt down directly.

"Mr. Reed, the explosion was indeed caused by negligence on our part, but we will definitely rectify it. Please give us a chance and withdraw the indictment."

But Theo just ignored Vera. He didn't care, even if she was kneeling on the floor. Instead, he turned to look at Liam with playful eyes.

Liam smiled helplessly. It seemed that Theo was giving him the right to decide.

Vera was a smart woman. When she saw the silent communication between Theo and Liam, she immediately understood everything.

The fate of the Lambert family was in Liam's hands.

She hurriedly stood up, pulled Yolanda over, and said harshly, "Kneel down and beg Liam to let go of the Lambert family."

Yolanda bit her lip so hard that she tasted blood. But she didn't say a word.

Vera's eyes turned cold at once. She picked up her walking stick and hit Yolanda's thigh hard.

It was so hard that the sound echoed in the hall.

Yolanda felt the burning pain in her thigh. But she gritted her teeth, endured the pain, and refused to kneel.

Now that the members of the Lambert family were pointing at her, blaming her, and insulting her, she started to hate them all.

So what if the Lambert family went bankrupt? To hell with them!

Vera hit Yolanda two more times, but Yolanda still endured the pain. She could only sigh when she saw Yolanda's flushed face.

She knew she couldn't force Yolanda to apologize today.

Vera threw down her walking stick and walked slowly to Liam.

At this moment, she was a seventy-year-old woman emitting a rotten aura.

She looked at Liam and begged desperately, "Liam, please don't blame Yolanda. The truth is, she has always loved you. It's all my fault. I was the one behind all this. I was the one who forced her to choose Tyler and forced her to give up on you. And I am willing to apologize for everything I have done. But if you are still angry, kill me, so I can make amends. I'm just begging you to let the Lambert family go.

If you can't do it for me, please think of Wade. Let go of the Lambert family for his sake."

Liam looked at Vera's wrinkled face and messy hair. He couldn't help recalling all the past with Wade.

When he had a high fever, it was Wade who gave him money, took him to the hospital, and accompanied him to receive treatment.

Every time the members of the Lambert family insulted him, Wade stopped them and defended him.

Yolanda had said countless times that she wanted a divorce. But Wade firmly opposed it and insisted they remained married.

Liam had promised Wade in his heart that the Lambert family would always have a way out.

Liam sighed heavily. Then he turned around and left the hotel without saying a word.

No one from the Lambert family dared to follow him. They could only watch his receding back, which looked extremely lonely.

Chapter 146 Heavy Rain

Liam had no intention of exchanging words with anyone from the Lambert family.

All he wanted at that moment was to be alone, with no one to bother him.

With his mind preoccupied, Liam drove his luxurious Maybach back to the Cloudhigh Resort.

The sky was cloudy, matching Liam's mood as he gazed out of the window. The car pulled into the garage of his villa, and Liam made his way inside.

In others' eyes, he was no longer the CEO of a powerful group, no longer an heir to a wealthy family. He was simply Liam, and that was all that mattered to him.

Pouring himself a generous glass of whiskey, he settled onto his sofa and turned on the TV. The local news was on, and the weather forecast for Ninverton was being broadcasted.

As the meteorologist spoke about the upcoming week's weather, Liam couldn't help but feel a sense of relief wash over him.

The weather forecast of Ninverton predicted a rare and heavy downpour that would last all night.

As the rain continued to pour down outside, Liam sat on his comfortable sofa, the weight of his past pressing down on him heavily. He took a swig of his whiskey, feeling the warm liquid course through his body, and then another.

The sound of the thunderclaps outside matched the tumultuous feelings he had inside. As he drank more, Liam felt the numbing effects of the alcohol take hold, making him feel weightless and free. The rain outside grew even louder, as if it was trying to drown out his thoughts.

As the night grew darker and the rain poured harder, Theo arrived with Liam's luggage from the villa beside the sea.

He looked at the drunken Liam and asked, "Will you go back to the

Hoffman family once you're done here?"

Liam looked at Theo through half-closed eyes and shook his head. "No, I won't go back to the Hoffman family. I'm going to Salem to start my own company and take down the Riley Group with my own hands," he declared, determination shining through his drunkenness.

With the insult he faced at the hands of Tyler ripe in his head, Liam would not let the matter go so easily.

Theo let out a heavy sigh and tried to persuade him, "But with the Hoffman family behind you, it won't take long for the Riley Group to fall."

A faint smile played on Liam's lips as he replied, "I know that. But where's the fun in that? I want to prove myself and show everyone what I'm capable of, all on my own."

Theo couldn't help but reminisce about the past. He had watched Liam grow up from a young boy to a mature man who had undergone many trials and tribulations.

He felt a sense of pride and admiration for his growth and transformation.

Theo had always treated Liam like his own son and had even opposed the idea of him marrying into the Lambert family, despite the potential training it could bring to him.

He remembered Yolanda's beauty, which was unparalleled in the country, and knew that Liam was too young and naive to resist her charms.

It turned out to be true.

Theo placed a glass of red wine in front of Liam and tried to console him, "You know, sometimes it's better to let go of things that weigh you down."

Liam forced a weak smile and took a sip of the wine. "But it's easier said than done, Theo. Love is a complicated emotion. It can make you feel so alive, but it can also destroy you from the inside out. Maybe leaving Ninverton is the only way to escape the memories."

Theo nodded in agreement. As they sat in silence, the sound of rain hitting the windowpane filled the room. Liam looked out of the window,

lost in thought.

Indeed, time is a powerful force. It can heal wounds and make everything less painful.

"What about the Lambert family?" Theo asked, breaking the silence.

Liam let out a bitter laugh. "I don't care about them anymore. Let Julie handle it. It's not my responsibility to save them from their own mistakes."

As the two of them were talking, the sound of the villa's doorbell interrupted them.

Liam furrowed his brow and checked the monitor. It was Yolanda.

Yolanda's voice echoed through the monitor. "Liam, open the door! Open the door!"

Seeing Yolanda's face on the monitor, Liam was overwhelmed with mixed emotions.

For three years, that face had tormented him, but now it pained him to even look at it.

Theo, sensing Liam's discomfort, offered to open the door, but Liam clenched his jaw and shook his head. "Leave her be."

Boom! Boom!

The sound of the thunder outside was deafening, and the sky suddenly turned dark as if the heavens were crying with Liam.

Raindrops pelted the ground mercilessly, and the wind howled like a wild beast.

Yolanda stood there, her hair and clothes drenched from the downpour, but her stubbornness did not waver.

Liam's heart softened at the sight of her shivering in the rain, and he knew he couldn't ignore her any longer. ①

Finally, Liam's heart softened. He gave a call to Yolanda.

Despite the heavy rain, Yolanda's heart skipped a beat as she heard Liam's voice. "You can leave now. I don't want to see you." She knew she had to say something to convince him.

Desperately, Yolanda tried to explain herself.

"Liam, please listen to me. I didn't mean what I said. I said those things

just to push you away from the harm's way. I never loved Tyler; it was always you, Liam. You are the only one I have ever loved, and I regret what I did. Please believe me."

"Leave. I'm not interested in what you have to say." Liam was not convinced and hung up the phone.

Liam stood behind the tall door, his heart pounding with mixed emotions. He could hear Yolanda's desperate cries, but he refused to open the door.

He didn't want to be deceived by her sweet words anymore.

Meanwhile, Yolanda's dress was soaked in rainwater, and her makeup was smudged, making her look disheveled.

But she didn't care about her appearance anymore. All she wanted was Liam's forgiveness.

She shouted at the top of her lungs, hoping her voice would penetrate through the thick door, "Please, Liam! I know I've made a mistake, but I love you! I'll keep kneeling here until you forgive me!"

As she knelt there in the pouring rain, Yolanda's emotions became more complicated.

Yolanda's mind was racing, trying to come up with a plan to win Liam back.

She hated feeling powerless and wanted to control her own destiny.

She knew she needed Liam's forgiveness and the support of the powerful Hoffman family to achieve her goals.

Yolanda was convinced that Liam still had connections to the Hoffman family, despite what he said.

The rain continued to pour down relentlessly, soaking her to the bone.

Yolanda's teeth chattered and her body shook with cold, but she refused to give up.

An hour had passed, and Yolanda's knees were bruised from kneeling for so long. Her face was pale, and she could barely feel her fingers and toes. Yet she persevered, staring at the villa door with fierce determination.

Meanwhile, Liam was glued to his phone, watching the footage of

Yolanda kneeling outside his door.

Liam's heart was heavy as he watched Yolanda outside, drenched and kneeling in the rain. He felt a pang of sadness at the sight of her misery, but he couldn't bring himself to forgive her once more.

He had sacrificed so much for Yolanda in the past, only to be met with betrayal and heartache.

The pain she had caused him was too much to bear.

He could feel the weight of disappointment bearing down on him as he thought of Yolanda. Liam knew that if he were to open the door and forgive Yolanda, he would only hate himself for it.

Chapter 147 Deleting Photos

Everyone had their own thoughts, but the sky didn't.

It remained stubbornly overcast and continued to pour rain relentlessly. Liam stared at the monitor, watching as Yolanda stubbornly knelt outside his villa. He let out a heavy sigh and picked up the phone. "There's someone kneeling outside my door. Please have her removed from my premises," he instructed the property manager.

Outside, Yolanda's drenched dress clung to her shivering form as she knelt on the ground.

The rain mixed with her tears, forming a pool on the ground around her. Her eyes were red and swollen from crying.

For an hour, Liam ignored her, his heart torn between anger and sadness.

As for Yolanda, Liam's ruthlessness made her understand that he no longer belonged to her.

And yet, she still held onto a glimmer of hope in her heart, yearning for Liam's forgiveness and the chance to start anew.

She dreamed of a future where they would be ordinary people, living a simple life, raising their children, and growing old together. ④

But alas, everything seemed impossible.

Yolanda's heart sank as she knelt on the ground, feeling a sharp pain coursing through her chest.

She didn't know if she still loved Liam, but all she wanted was to love herself.

Soon enough, a group of security guards arrived at the gate of the villa with umbrellas.

Several guards stood beside Yolanda and threatened her. "What are you doing here? Do you think you can just hook up with a rich man in this way? He doesn't want to see you. Get up and leave!"

The residents of Cloudhigh Resort were used to seeing women like Yolanda, who were trying to cling to wealthy men for their own benefit.

They thought of her as just another gold digger.

Yolanda knelt on the ground, her dress soaked through and her face streaked with tears. She refused to leave and remained silent.

Seeing this, the security guards grinned and were about to pull Yolanda up.

But Yolanda struggled desperately, unwilling to give up.

Her palms and knees were scraped and bloody from rubbing against the ground, but she didn't care.

Liam watched from the monitor and clenched his fists, feeling a deep pain in his heart.

He bit his lip hard, and the corners of his eyes were red with emotion. He was struggling to suppress the impulse to go outside and comfort Yolanda.

After the prolonged kneeling, Yolanda, being a woman, was already on the verge of collapsing from exhaustion.

She felt hot with a throbbing headache.

As the security guards were about to take her away, Yolanda struggled fiercely and yelled at Liam, "You'll regret this! I hate you!" ①

Pushing the guards' hands away, she coldly remarked, "I can walk myself."

Seeing this, the security guards looked at each other and loosened their hands at the same time.

Yolanda began to hobble away with her head down, but suddenly she felt lightheaded and collapsed on the ground, unconscious.

In her blurry vision, she could see Liam rushing out of the villa and lifting her up in his arms.

As he held her close, she felt the warmth of his chest and instinctively wrapped her arms around him.

As Liam looked at the exhausted Yolanda in his arms, his heart felt heavy.

He knew he couldn't just leave her there, so he took her to Theo's car and gently placed her in the back seat. "Please, take her to the hospital and make sure she gets the best care," Liam pleaded with Theo, his

voice laced with concern.

But Theo was curious. "Aren't you going with us?" he asked, eyeing Liam. Liam shook his head. His expression was pained. "We used to be together, and I can't leave her alone like this. But I also can't forgive her for what she's done," he explained, his voice heavy with regret.

Theo nodded understandingly, his eyes filled with sympathy for Liam. He had been watching Liam all this time and knew that it wasn't that he didn't want to have anything to do with Yolanda, but that he couldn't bear the pain of loving someone who had hurt him so deeply. With a heavy heart, Theo got behind the wheel and drove Yolanda to the hospital.

As he drove, Theo couldn't help but shake his head at the thought of Yolanda's past decisions.

Despite having the chance to marry into a really powerful family, she chose to be with Tyler from the Riley family for the sake of her vanity. How sad it was!

Meanwhile, Liam couldn't find any peace that night.

The sound of the heavy rain tapping against the window only added to his restless state.

Memories of his past with Yolanda flooded Liam's mind, like a relentless storm that wouldn't let up. The image of Yolanda kneeling in the rain outside his villa, begging for forgiveness, was still fresh in his memory. ①

Part of him wanted to forgive her and start anew, disregarding all the pain and hurt she had caused him.

But the other part of him was not so easily swayed.

He could not forget the countless times she had betrayed him. He felt conflicted, torn between his love for her and his anger and disappointment.

Liam despised himself for not being able to be more stoic, more resolute. He hated himself for still caring so deeply about someone who had hurt him so badly.

As the night dragged on, Liam tossed and turned, unable to escape his

own thoughts and emotions.

Liam sat alone in his room, staring at the photos of Yolanda on his phone. He couldn't bring himself to delete them. ①

These captured moments of Yolanda were precious to Liam, and he couldn't bring himself to remove them from his phone.

His fingers hovered over the delete key, his mind fighting a battle between holding on to the past and letting go. He had to make a choice, but it was difficult.

Suddenly, the phone rang, breaking his concentration.

The vibration caused his hand to jerk and accidentally hit the delete key.

In an instant, all the photos were gone.

Chapter 148 Ajax Pursued Julie

Liam's tightly furrowed brows gradually relaxed.

After the photos were deleted, he was not nervous anymore. Instead, he felt much better.

Perhaps, this was all God's will.

Whether it was at Vera's birthday party held by the Lambert family or the rainy night, he kept telling himself that he would never have anything to do with Yolanda anymore.

However, he really couldn't suppress his feelings.

So now that the photos had been deleted, it was time for him to completely let go of his feelings and say goodbye to the past.

At this moment, Julie's name was flashing on the screen of his phone.

As soon as he answered his phone, Julie's shy voice came from the other end of the line. "Mr. Hoffman, are you free tomorrow night? I wonder if you can have dinner with me."

Wasn't it Valentine's Day tomorrow?

Liam was a little surprised. He couldn't help asking, "Tomorrow night? Just the two of us?"

It was only then that Julie realized her request might sound misleading. She explained, "Actually, no. That Ajax we met at the banquet yesterday suddenly began to pursue me crazily. He did not only send me flowers but also held a love confession ceremony at the lobby of our company building. It was so embarrassing. So I told him I already have a boyfriend. Can you do me a favor? Can you pretend to be my boyfriend and reject him for me?"

Liam inexplicably felt irritable when he heard Ajax's name. He said coldly, "Do you want me to call the police for you?"

"No!" Julie hurriedly refused. "The Seymour family is engaged in the bar industry in Salem. They happen to sell several shops in good locations. If we want our Hollywood Pub to enter Salem, I should keep a good relationship with him."

Liam's expression turned cold. He nodded and said, "Okay, I'll go with you."

He had known Julie for a long time, and he had long regarded her as a friend. He would not let her be harassed.

Besides, Ajax was the first to support Tyler in the banquet hall yesterday. He didn't intend to let Ajax go.

When Liam entered Salem, his main goal was to destroy the Riley family. But aside from that, he also wanted to deal with Sky Bar, which was owned by the Seymour family.

If the people of Sky Bar were not obstructing it, Hollywood Pub could have entered Salem long ago.

Now that Ajax from the Seymour family had taken the initiative to provoke him, he wouldn't let go of this opportunity.

Liam looked at the raindrops spattering down outside and sneered.

He would take revenge on people who once bullied him. From now on, he would never allow others to hurt him again. As long as they attacked him, he would return it to them.

If Kingland Group wanted to be a company with hundreds of billions of assets, these clans in Salem were his stepping stones.

After thinking it over clearly, Liam finally felt relaxed. He was gradually lulled by the sound of the rain outside to sleep.

He slept so soundly that he didn't wake up until the evening of the next day. If the doorbell outside didn't ring, he wouldn't wake up.

Liam picked up his phone to check the surveillance camera. He saw that Julie was already outside, standing at the door.

He opened the door. "Come in. Wait for me in the living room."

Then he went to his room and took a quick shower.

After ten minutes, he returned downstairs in a dark blue suit.

It was only then that Liam had the time to look at Julie carefully. It turned out that she looked very charming tonight.

She only wore light makeup today, and she exuded a pure aura.

But her red lips and flushed cheeks still looked sexy, making people unable to take their eyes off her.

Dressed in a red slip dress, she sat upright on the sofa, looking exceedingly fascinating in the light.

Liam smiled faintly, sighed, and said, "No wonder Ajax was attracted to you at the first sight. You are so beautiful."

When Julie heard these words, her face flushed at once. She didn't notice that Liam was already there.

She murmured, "But there's someone who isn't attracted to me."

"What did you say?" Liam asked. He didn't hear what she said clearly.

Julie hurriedly stood up, tucked her hair behind her ear, and said anxiously, "It's nothing. Let's go."

Liam didn't think much. He curled his lips and said with a smile, "Give me the car keys. I'll drive."

"No, Mr. Hoffman. I can't do that," Julie refused. It hadn't been long since Liam left Kingland Group, so she still didn't change the way she addressed him.

As they walked out of the house, Liam joked, "I'm not your CEO anymore. I'm just an ordinary person now. What's the big deal with me driving for a female CEO like you to dinner?"

Julie's shoulders drooped when she heard this. She said disappointedly, "Without you, Kingland Group lacks vigor. Everyone feels that something is wrong."

Liam opened the door for Julie and comforted her, "You are no worse than me. With your abilities, I believe you can manage it well."

On their way, they continued chatting until they arrived at the restaurant.

As soon as they stepped into the restaurant, they immediately attracted a lot of attention.

A handsome man and a beautiful woman with noble and elegant temperaments instantly surpassed all the other customers there.

Liam and Julie walked towards a table by the window casually.

Ajax had been staring at them. And his face turned livid with jealousy.

He had been waiting for them for a long time. So he saw everything from the moment they entered the door.

Since Vera's birthday party, Ajax had been obsessed with Julie. His mind was full of her sexy appearance.

Julie's domineering temperament and incomparably sexy figure aroused his desire to conquer her.

Only a woman like her could perfectly fit his requirements for his future wife.

Ajax deliberately emptied several popular shops of his family, thinking that his opportunity to cooperate with Kingland Group could give him a chance to chase after this beautiful CEO.

But as Julie's place in his heart deepened, he felt more jealous and sadder when he saw her with another man.

Ajax's face turned cold, and he looked at Liam with hostility.

With a grim face, he sneered, "I only invited Julie. Why are you here? Do you deserve to have a meal here?"

Chapter 149 Ajax Was Jealous

Julie had already expected that if she brought Liam here today, he would be mocked.

So she was well-prepared.

She stood in front of Liam, and said to Ajax mercilessly, "It's none of your business. Liam is my boyfriend, and I'll pay the bill tonight."

But Ajax didn't believe her. He said disdainfully, "It's just a meal. It's on me. After all, I even give food to beggars on the side of the road when they are hungry. Don't worry, I'm a kind person. But there's actually no need to pretend in front of me. If you don't like me, it's fine. You don't have to find a loser who has been kicked out of his family to pretend to be your boyfriend. Your method is too old-fashioned. Who will believe it?"

The news that Liam was kicked out of the Hoffman family had already spread throughout Salem.

He was an ordinary person now. Tyler was just unlucky that he offended the Hoffman family.

"Do you really think I am just pretending to be her boyfriend?" Liam asked with a playful smile. He wrapped his arm around Julie's slender waist, and his handsome face gradually approached her lips.

He bent Julie's waist slightly and blocked Ajax's eyes behind him with his broad shoulders.

Julie had never seen Liam at such a close distance before, so she was stunned for a moment.

When she looked into his deep eyes, she got obsessed with them involuntarily. His face was so perfect.

In other people's eyes, they seemed to be really kissing.

Ajax's eyes widened upon seeing this. He was furious.

He gritted his teeth and roared, "Hey, you two! What the hell are you doing?"

But Liam just ignored Ajax. He lifted Julie up with a little strength in his right hand.

Although they weren't really kissing, the intimate atmosphere still made Julie's face flush. She felt like her legs went weak.

She looked so beautiful, holding Liam's shirt with her soft hands. There was no resistance in her. She was very charming.

Ajax's eyes were burning with jealousy. He couldn't restrain himself anymore.

He stared at Liam resentfully and sneered, "You only want to have a free meal, right? That's not a problem for me. But after you eat, get out of here as soon as possible. You are a loser without money and power. You can't be with such a beautiful woman like Julie."

Liam smiled faintly and said confidently, "I don't have money, but Julie has. I can spend her money."

Ajax was almost driven mad by Liam's words.

He had already treated Julie as his woman. Now that Liam said those words shamelessly, it made him feel very uncomfortable.

Besides, how could Liam say those words shamelessly?

Ajax's face turned grimmer. He scolded angrily, "Don't you have hands or feet? How can you rely on a woman to live?"

Liam agreed to accompany Julie today because he wanted to take revenge on Ajax.

Anyway, he wasn't really dating Julie, so he could say whatever he wanted to disgust Ajax.

Liam pulled Julie closer and said proudly, "Yes, I like spending Julie's money. Unlike you, if you leave your family, I'm afraid no woman wants to spend a penny on you. As a man, you are a failure." ③

Liam said these words to directly belittle Ajax. And sure enough, Ajax was deeply hurt.

Ajax couldn't hold back his anger anymore. He stood up and got ready to fight, regardless of anything.

When Julie saw Ajax's reaction, she immediately stood in front of Liam again and said coldly, as if she was protecting her husband, "We are here for dinner today. If you don't welcome us, we will leave."

Today was a rare opportunity for her to be with Liam. And with their

intimacy just now, she wanted to get rid of Ajax immediately and spend time with Liam alone.

Upon hearing that Julie intended to leave, Ajax instantly became reluctant.

It was not easy for him to finally make Julie agree to have dinner with him. This was his opportunity to win her heart. How could he let this go? He wanted to take this opportunity to suppress Liam and let Julie know how excellent he was.

At this moment, Ajax raised his right hand and snapped his fingers.

The waitress, who had been waiting at the side, came over immediately and handed them a menu.

The waitresses in this restaurant were all foreigners, and they were sexy and tall. They were comparable to models.

Although this restaurant was in Aperia, the staff here all spoke in another language.

So those customers who couldn't speak that language could only point at the menu awkwardly and ask the waitresses about it.

Ajax had a proud look on his face. He could communicate with the waitress in a not very fluent way.

He had been to this restaurant many times, so he had learned how to read the names of some dishes.

However, his accent was extremely bad, and he stuttered, causing many people around him to hold back their laughter.

The waitress, on the other hand, was well-trained. She wore a cold face all the time, but she didn't show any sign of impoliteness at all.

Unfortunately, Ajax didn't realize what was going on around him. After he ordered some dishes proudly, he turned to Julie and asked gently, "The waitresses and staff in this restaurant only speak in their language. Shall I order food for you?"

At this moment, Liam suddenly stretched out his hand, took the menu from Ajax, and said with a faint smile, "Julie is my girlfriend, so only I know what she likes to eat. You don't have to worry about her."

Then he turned to Julie and asked gently, "Right?"

Julie's face flushed again. She leaned her head on Liam's shoulder and nodded.

She was still immersed in their romantic moment just now, unable to extricate herself.

Upon seeing this scene, Ajax gritted his teeth.

His face was totally distorted, and he sneered, "You bastard! Can you even understand their language?"

Chapter 150 You Are Sick

The noise at Liam's table had already attracted many people's attention. They all looked at Liam and Ajax, wondering how the farce would end. Liam ignored Ajax, who was sitting opposite him. He flipped through the menu casually, looking at the dishes.

Ajax sneered and said, "Stop pretending! You are only making yourself look like a clown."

But the next second, he was utterly stunned.

Liam was already talking to the waitress, speaking her language very fluently. Even his accent was perfect.

His elegant tone, handsome face, and noble temperament reminded people of the prince in fairy tales.

Even the waitress, who was originally cold, was pleasantly surprised.

She felt like she was talking to her family member. She asked in enthusiastically, "Sir, are you from my country?"

Liam smiled faintly. Then he answered, "No. But I once received art training from my family, and I traveled around the world. I stayed in your country for a while."

Actually, he was being humble.

The truth was, it only took him a week to learn the local accent there.

But even so, it still caused a burst of exclamation from the people around.

The tall waitress looked at Liam excitedly.

There was no doubt that the man in front of her was a noble man from a big family.

Liam and the waitress chatted for a while. Although the people around them didn't understand what they were talking, they could see from the waitress' eyes that she intended to flirt with Liam.

Before she left, the waitress boldly handed a note to Liam. Her phone number was written on it. Then she said, "Give me a call."

This scene made Ajax so furious that he felt like his chest was about to explode.

He had been to this restaurant many times, but the waitresses were always cold to him. Even if he showed the intention of hooking up with them, they all ignored him.

But now, this waitress treated Liam very differently. It could even be said that Liam only needed to say a word, and they could end up in a hotel to have sex all night.

Ajax looked at Liam sitting opposite him and cursed in a low voice, "Damn! How can this loser have charm? They are all blind."

At the same time, the intimate communication between Liam and the waitress made Julie feel sad.

This was all Ajax's fault. After all, he was the one who chose this restaurant.

She turned to Ajax, stared at him, and said coldly, "I already have a boyfriend, so give up and stop pestering me."

Ajax had just started to pursue Julie. So even if she scolded him, he was not angry.

He even smiled and said flatteringly, "I don't deny that you have the right to refuse me. But I am also free to pursue whoever I like. Besides, you are not married. There's still a chance for us to be together. Don't be so agitated."

Ajax had said these words countless times. And with his rich family, he had won the hearts of many women.

Julie was rendered speechless by Ajax's shamelessness. "I'm not agitated at all. And you don't have any chance, so stop dreaming. I don't like you, and I will never do."

Unexpectedly, Ajax just smiled and said, "Actually, the reason why I always wanted to ask you out is that I'm sick."

Julie was stunned for a moment.

Then she frowned and said, "I'm not a doctor. If you are sick, why come to me?"

Ajax thought Julie had fallen into his trap, and he felt happy secretly.

He continued, "Because no one else can cure my disease but you."

This was exactly his usual way of flirting with women.

He was only waiting for Julie to keep asking. Then he would say that he was suffering from lovesickness caused by his love for her.

He thought it was so romantic that no woman could resist it.

But before Julie could say anything, Liam sneered and said sarcastically, "You are indeed sick."

Ajax subconsciously wanted to admit it. But he suddenly felt something wrong, so he quickly held back.

What did Liam mean?

A snicker appeared on Liam's face, and he said, "You're really sick. I'm not kidding."

Ajax's face twitched. He said angrily, "Are you deliberately making trouble?"

Liam shook his head and snickered again, "Do you often feel irritable? Does your body feel inexplicably hot? Are you listless every day, and do you have a poor memory?"

Ajax was stunned for a moment. Then he subconsciously asked, "How did you know? No! Of course, I'm not sick!"

Liam smiled and continued, "I advise you to listen to me. See a doctor. The earlier you receive treatment, the faster you recover. If not, I'm afraid you will regret it in the future."

Ajax got flustered. He smiled awkwardly and refuted, "I told you, I'm not sick. Besides, I'm so young. Even if I'm ill, it must not be serious. Since you are so confident, just tell me why I will regret."

Chapter 151 Kidney Deficiency

Ajax was indeed sick. Liam was not bluffing.

Liam had been on the battlefield before. And with his photographic memory, he learned medicine fast and was eventually proficient in treating the sick and injured.

He picked up the cup in front of him, took a sip, and said slowly, "You have kidney deficiency."

As soon as these words came out of his mouth, the people around could no longer hold back their laughter.

Ajax's face turned pale. He glared at Liam and roared angrily, "My kidneys have no problem. You must be the one with kidney deficiency."

"Usually, you can only have sex with a woman for less than a minute, right? If you indulge too much and don't get treatment in time, I'm afraid you won't be able to have sex in the future," Liam said with a smirk.

When Julie heard this, she moved back, keeping away from Ajax. Her eyes were full of disgust.

What she hated the most were men who messed around with women.

Everyone around looked at Ajax mockingly.

His face darkened even more.

He knew his own affairs best. What Liam said was exactly right.

But, of course, he would never admit it.

Ajax looked at Julie and snorted coldly, "This man is extremely rude. He is also a liar. How can such a vulgar man be your boyfriend? If not for you, I would have asked someone to drive him out."

He had to pursue Julie, so he had no choice but to suppress his anger and try his best to maintain his gentle and elegant demeanor.

He knew that no woman liked a man who easily got angry.

However, he underestimated Liam's importance in Julie's heart.

Julie ignored his words and said bluntly, "I advise you to go to the

hospital for a checkup. If you can't be cured, your family is over."

Being satirized by such a beauty in public, Ajax could no longer maintain his fake smile. Then his face gradually turned cold. He could no longer pretend.

His eyes looked fierce. He threatened Liam coldly, "I know my own body. Stop pretending to be a doctor. You're going too far. You lived in the Lambert family's house for three years without accomplishing anything. You've finally inherited the Hoffman family's property, but you were kicked out. If one day, you offend someone you shouldn't offend, you may die on the street."

Julie immediately understood what Ajax meant, and her heart couldn't help but tighten.

Her only purpose in taking Liam here was to ask for his help to stop Ajax from pursuing her.

She never thought Ajax would threaten to kill him.

Julie looked at Ajax and hurriedly explained, "Liam is just straightforward. Don't mind him."

Ajax saw that his threat was effective, so he seized the opportunity to grab Julie's hand.

Julie was so frightened that she quickly withdrew her hand.

Ajax didn't get angry. He put his hand close to his nose and smelled it, enjoying it very much.

He looked at Julie affectionately and said gently, "All right. I will listen to everything you say."

Julie forced a smile. She felt it was so embarrassing.

Finally, the waitress came over, pushing a food trolley with four delicate dishes.

Then another waitress immediately came over with a bottle of red wine and was about to pour the wine for the three.

Liam shook his head. "You have kidney deficiency. You'd better not drink."

The waitress tried her best to hold back her laughter. But her hand was obviously shaking.

Ajax's hand holding the wine glass froze in midair. He was so angry that he trembled all over, and wanted to smash the glass directly.

But he took a few deep breaths to calm himself down.

If he got angry, it would prove that what Liam said was true.

So he had to endure his anger and show politeness in front of Julie. After all, they were in a restaurant, which was a public place.

Ajax looked at the glass of red wine in front of him. Then he suddenly came up with a brilliant idea.

His family ran some bars, and he stayed in bars every day. He had high alcohol tolerance, so he could drink a lot.

Ajax shook the glass in his hand, smiled lightly, and said, "Didn't you say I couldn't drink? How about we have a competition. Let's see who can drink more and who has kidney deficiency."

"Sure!" Liam smiled playfully.

As a result, Liam and Ajax didn't eat. They just kept drinking.

In less than ten minutes, Liam and Ajax directly drank up three bottles of red wine.

At first, Julie was a little worried. But she chose to not intervene when she saw Liam's normal face and Ajax's flushed face.

Liam could see that Ajax couldn't hold on any longer. He provoked Ajax at the right time. "I think we'd better stop. You're almost drunk."

But the word "drunk" only stimulated Ajax.

Ajax didn't care about his surroundings anymore. He thumped the table with his hands and shouted, "I'm fucking sober. Go on!"

Liam didn't insist on stopping Ajax. Instead, he opened another bottle of wine.

Ajax drank more and more until he almost passed out.

Liam smiled slightly, leaned closer to Ajax, and comforted him, "It's okay, Ajax. It's not your fault that you have kidney deficiency."

His magnetic voice and moderate tone gave everyone a feeling that he was Ajax's father.

At this moment, Ajax's mind had already become more disoriented. So when he heard this gentle and mellow voice, he felt like he had returned

to his childhood.

Back then, his father would still comfort him with such a voice even if he did something wrong.

Ajax lay on the table and suddenly burst into tears. "Dad, yes. I can't have sex. Do I really have kidney deficiency? What should I do in the future?"

Someone from the crowd burst into laughter.

Then everyone followed suit.

Julie glared at Liam reproachfully and said shyly, "You're so bad."

She didn't expect that a domineering and cold CEO like Liam also had a naughty side.

However, he was *only* in his twenties, but he had to bear much more than ordinary men.

At the thought of this, Julie looked at Liam with more tenderness in her eyes.

The waitresses around heard that Ajax's voice was getting louder and louder, so they stepped forward to try to stop him.

Liam didn't care about it at all. He stood up, turned to the waitresses, and said, "He'll pay the bill tonight."

Then he took Julie's hand and walked out of the restaurant.

Chapter 152 I Don't Want To Go Back So Early

When they walked out of the restaurant, Liam finally calmed down a little as the night wind slowly blew on his face.

He noticed that no one was paying attention to them, so he let go of Julie's hand.

For some reason, they both felt a little disappointed.

Liam returned the car keys to Julie and smiled. "You didn't drink, so you will drive."

Julie nodded. They walked to the parking lot and drove away from the restaurant.

As Julie drove, she looked outside the window and saw the flashing neon lights. She turned to Liam and said, "Liam, today is Valentine's Day. I don't want to go back so early. Can you accompany me somewhere?"

There was a faint fragrance in the car. Liam looked at the dim lights outside the window.

He knew he should refuse. But he said, "Okay."

Julie was delighted by his answer. She stepped on the accelerator and instantly sped up.

They drove all the way and soon arrived in front of Hollywood Pub.

Liam didn't expect that Julie would take him here. He smiled and asked, "Why are we here? Do you want to drink?"

Julie didn't answer. She just approached Liam and put her soft and slender fingers on the buckle of his seat belt.

The faint fragrance from her body penetrated Liam's nostrils. And he was in a trance when he saw her fair collarbone.

He quickly leaned back and said softly, "It's okay. I can do it myself."

But she approached him more and whispered in his ear, "No. Let me help you."

Her hot breath, coupled with the intimate atmosphere inside the car, made him intoxicated easily.

Liam held his breath and looked at the beautiful face in front of him quietly. Every detail was flawless. Her face was a perfect masterpiece.

Compared to Yolanda's noble temperament and Isabella's sexy beauty, Julie's beauty was brought by her maturity and sexiness. After all, she was a domineering and capable woman in the workplace.

Moreover, the shyness that Julie showed from time to time was a strong contrast to her usual temperament.

Liam felt his heartbeat go abnormally fast.

It even seemed to stop for a moment.

Liam was so stunned that he froze.

He only came back to his senses when the sound of the seat belt being unfastened echoed in the car.

Julie also came back to her senses.

Her face flushed. She turned around shyly and got out of the car.

She waited for Liam to get out of the car. Then she walked to him and took his hand boldly.

He didn't refuse.

Then they walked into the Hollywood Pub hand in hand.

Since today was Valentine's Day, the center of the bar was specially converted into a dance floor. But the music playing was still slow-paced.

Liam recognized the music the moment he heard it. The people were dancing to a song that was always regarded as one of the most romantic songs on Valentine's Day.

Julie leaned against Liam and said softly, "Today is Valentine's day, so the Hollywood Pub specially held a dance party."

After saying this, she held his hand and walked to the center of the dance floor.

Liam was born into a top clan, so this kind of dance was naturally a piece of cake for him.

The people in his family could dance to more than ten kinds of music in their family banquets, let alone the most famous ones.

Liam held Julie's hand with one hand, wrapped her waist with the other, and danced slowly to the music.

She leaned her head against his chest. Her face flushed, and her heartbeat went abnormally fast.

Her palms sweaty, she took a deep breath, and said softly, "Actually, I'm happy that you and Yolanda have broken up. But I also feel distressed to see you in pain."

Liam didn't say anything. She just listened quietly.

After saying this, Julie didn't have any scruples anymore. She said boldly, "Since you left Kingland Group, I have been recalling the days you were still there. Liam, I like you."

Liam lowered his head. Mixed emotions overwhelmed his heart.

After all, he was no longer the CEO of Kingland Group or the heir of the Hoffman family. He was now an ordinary person.

And when he became an ordinary person, a woman confessed her love to him. This was the first time he had experienced this.

He would lie if he said he didn't like Julie.

However, a shadow still shrouded his heart.

If he agreed to be with her now, he would feel disgusted with himself.

Liam sighed. He didn't want to hurt Julie, so he tried to be gentle as much as he could. "I like you because you are my friend."

Julie's eyes darkened at once. A trace of disappointment appeared on her face.

Then she sobbed and said in a low voice, "Do you think I'm dirty? Do you think I'm like what they are saying? That I've slept my way to my current position?"

Chapter 153 Lovers For A Day

Actually, there had been a rumor circulating in the company that Julie relied on men to get to her position.

Of course, Liam also heard this rumor. But he didn't believe it at all.

In this era, prejudice against beautiful and sexy women was a common thing.

He knew her ability very well. Otherwise, he wouldn't have given the position of CEO to her.

Liam smiled, shook his head, and said firmly, "No, it's not like that. I believe you."

Julie was stunned upon hearing this.

All men thought she was a woman who used her body to get to where she was now. So they also tried to sleep with her.

No one had ever stood on her side firmly without asking for anything in return.

Julie looked at Liam's clear eyes, feeling like she was about to burst into tears.

She leaned against his broad chest. She was so moved that she said emotionally, "I have been in love several times, but I have never had sex with any of them."

This time, it was Liam who was stunned. What was Julie saying? Was she still a virgin?

He smiled. And to ease the embarrassment between them, he quickly found an excuse. "I'm just an ordinary person now. I don't deserve you."

After everything he had gone through in the Lambert family, he didn't dare to love anyone anymore. He had always been cautious about new relationships.

Julie shook her head and said firmly, "I don't care about your status in life. I like you, and that's all that matters. Even if you were kicked out of the Hoffman family, I believe that sooner or later, you will become powerful in Ninverton again because of your ability. I can help you."

Her words sent warmth to Liam's heart. For the first time, he felt that he had made the right decision to become an ordinary person.

He sighed and told Julie his plan. "I'm tired of Ninverton. I'm planning to go to Salem to start over."

Upon hearing this, Julie suddenly raised her head, and her pretty face turned pale.

The thought that she might not see Liam again in the future sent pain to her heart.

Although she and Liam had some misunderstandings in the beginning, she didn't know when she started to have feelings for him.

Maybe it started in the basement parking lot when Liam stood in front of her to protect her.

Or maybe when everyone slandered her and didn't believe in her ability, it was only Liam who stood firmly by her side.

Then soon, she realized she had deeply fallen in love with him.

However, Liam's attention was on Yolanda at that time.

Therefore, Julie could only hide her feelings for him at the bottom of her heart. She had always been a good subordinate and silently supported Liam's every decision.

Now that she finally plucked up the courage to confess her love, the man she deeply loved was about to leave this city.

Julie was not young anymore. She knew very well that sometimes, some people always felt that being apart was only temporary, but in the end, maybe they would never meet again for the rest of their lives.

Julie lowered her head to hide the sadness in her eyes. She feigned a smile and said, "You are my boyfriend for today only. I was just kidding. Don't take it seriously."

At least in this way, she could hide the pain of being rejected. She wouldn't feel embarrassed when they met next time.

Of course, Liam knew that Julie was not joking. But he had no intention of exposing her disguise.

He smiled and nodded.

When Julie saw his reaction, she frowned slightly and asked softly,

"Will we meet again?"

He answered firmly, "Of course. Even if I leave Ninverton, I will come back as a successful CEO sooner or later."

As a matter of fact, he was still managing Kingland Group secretly. It was just that he couldn't tell Julie about it.

Julie nodded heavily and smiled again.

At the end of their dance, Liam suddenly felt that his heart relaxed a lot. He knew very well that the best way to get out of a relationship was to start a new one.

When he looked at Julie's beautiful face, he thought maybe he should give it a try.

At least being lovers for a day could make him completely forget the past.

At the thought of this, Liam took the initiative to hold Julie's hand.

Julie looked into his eyes in a daze, and she panicked for a moment.

Liam smiled faintly, leaned over, and whispered in her ear, "Aren't we lovers today? Don't have any regrets, okay?"

Chapter 154 Couple Ceramic Cups

Liam took Julie's hand and walked out of Hollywood Pub.

They didn't take the car anymore. Instead, they walked along the street hand in hand.

Julie walked by Liam's side obediently like an innocent girl. She let him lead her to wherever he wanted to go.

Soon, they arrived at their destination.

Julie stared at the ceramic shop in front of her with a puzzled expression.

Liam smiled upon seeing her expression. He explained, "In the past three years when I lived in the Lambert family's house, I came to this shop to make a piece of ceramic every time I was in a bad mood. It always helped me calm down."

The mud rotated in his hands, turning into a ceramic cup bit by bit. This process made him forget all his troubles and sadness.

But he had never returned to this shop since he took over Kingland Group.

So now that he was back to being an ordinary person with nothing, he immediately thought of this shop.

Julie suddenly realized that this place used to be Liam's hideout. And since he shared it with her, this now belonged to the two of them.

This realization brought joy to her heart. Her grip on Liam's hand tightened, and she said gently, "It's okay. At least I am with you tonight."

As soon as she said this, Liam looked at her, and they smiled at each other. Then he opened the door, and they walked in.

Since it was Valentine's Day, many couples came to this shop to make their own ceramics together. So at this moment, many people queued up.

When a couple made a ceramic together, they fused their sweet feelings into the ceramic. It was something they carefully treasured.

This was such a meaningful and memorable event.

The shop manager was a middle-aged man with a black turban, beard, and bulging muscles.

When he saw they come in, he stepped forward and was about to greet them. But when he recognized Liam, he immediately put down the leaflet in his hand and said with a smile, "Liam, you haven't been here for a long time. Come in. Let's go upstairs."

Liam only wanted to do what he wanted today, so he agreed with the manager and went upstairs directly.

He and Julie sat in front of the pottery wheel and started kneading the mud to make their ceramic.

They got so engrossed in what they were doing that they didn't notice the time. Two hours passed quickly.

During this time, Liam's and Julie's hands always touched each other unintentionally. The atmosphere was very intimate.

Liam had made this kind of ceramic many times, so he was already good at it. As a result, the ceramic cup he made was very exquisite.

Julie was a little clumsy. Since she had never done this kind of thing before, her clothes and the tip of her nose were stained with a lot of clay.

Liam picked up the tissue beside the table from time to time and wiped her carefully. They looked so sweet that people would think they were a real couple.

Their good looks and sweetness attracted the attention of many people around them. They couldn't help looking at them enviously.

Liam looked at the molded ceramic cup, smiled, and said, "What do you want to draw on it?"

Julie looked at the exquisite ceramic cup and thought of many patterns. But she was not satisfied with any of them.

At this moment, the bearded shop manager walked up to them with a photo in his hand.

He said, "Look at this."

It was a picture of the two of them holding hands and making ceramics just now.

The two people were smiling brightly, looking very happy.

The shop manager smiled at them and added, "Liam, your girlfriend is very beautiful. You should cherish her."

Liam didn't expect the shop manager to take a photo of them. He was about to explain when Julie suddenly grabbed the photo and said, "Did you hear that? You should cherish me. I like this photo. I'll keep this, okay?"

She couldn't take her eyes off the photo, feeling happy and mischievous. She was like a little girl immersed in happiness.

Who would have thought that a cold female CEO like her had such a side?

Liam was stunned for a moment. It seemed that he was beginning to like Julie.

He had no reason to stop her from keeping the photo, so he smiled and nodded in agreement. ①

Perhaps coming here today was the rightest decision he had made. ②

Liam looked at the picture, picked up the ceramic pen, and began to draw.

He studied painting from a famous painter, so painting this photo was a piece of cake for him.

Soon, the two people in the photo were painted on ceramics, lifelike.

Liam specially painted them separately on two ceramic cups. When the two cups were put together, the two people would hold hands.

Anyone who saw them could tell at a glance that they were couple cups.

Liam looked at the two cups with satisfaction. Then he handed them to the shop manager and said with a smile, "Help us bake them."

The shop manager nodded, smiled, and looked at Liam solemnly. Indeed, Liam was very capable.

Ten minutes later, the shop manager returned upstairs with two ceramic cups.

He was truly amazed while staring at the two exquisite ceramic cups. "Liam, your skills in making ceramics are getting better and better. Don't you really consider working in my shop?"

Liam knew that the shop manager was joking. He smiled, took the cups, and handed them to Julie.

Julie held the cups carefully. She looked at the pictures on them, and

she liked them very much.

The other women around also looked at the exquisite ceramic cups and let out envious exclamations.

"Oh my God! Those cups are so beautiful."

"For him to make such beautiful masterpieces, he must love his girlfriend very much."

"Oh, I feel so envious. Why the cup my boyfriend made is so ugly?" ④

As soon as the other women heard this, they all felt the same about their ceramics.

They pinched their boyfriends' wrists and complained, "Make another one, something like that."

Chapter 155 A Decision

Julie held the two ceramic cups very carefully. It was as if they were the most precious treasures in the world.

Seeing her like this, Liam was at a loss.

Back then, he had also tried to invite Yolanda to make ceramics with him. But she thought it was dirty, saying only beggars played with mud.

Maybe it was time for him to let her go completely.

Liam said to the shop manager, smiling knowingly, "Please pack them for us."

Before the shop manager could respond, Julie chimed in, "Please just give me the boxes. I'll pack them myself." She looked excited while holding the two ceramic cups.

The shop manager nodded with a smile. Then he turned around and went downstairs. When he returned, he already had two boxes in his hands.

Julie took the boxes. She put a lot of plastic cushion and several lumps of cotton inside. Then she put the two cups in respectively.

When she raised her head, she found Liam staring at her without blinking.

Her face flushed at once. She hurriedly stuffed one box into his hand and pulled him out of the shop.

They strolled back to Hollywood Pub with the evening breeze blowing.

Julie looked at the starry sky and sighed, "The sky is so beautiful tonight. If only I could stop the time, and we stay like this forever."

As soon as she said this, she felt a sense of loss instantly surge in her heart.

Liam was leaving Ninverton tomorrow.

At the thought of this, sadness filled her heart. Tears welled up in her eyes.

But Julie feared that Liam would notice her sadness, so she quickly

raised her head, pointed at the moon, and said, "No matter how beautiful the moon you see in the future, you can't think it is more beautiful than the moon tonight."

Liam was stunned for a moment. As far as he could remember, it was the first time that Julie talked to him in such a coquettish and cute tone. Although it sounded like an order, he didn't intend to refuse at all.

So he smiled faintly and agreed. "Okay."

When Liam looked up at the sky, Julie quickly wiped the tears from the corners of her eyes and said with a smile, "This is the happiest night of my life. I have never been this happy all my life."

Liam didn't expect that Julie would value what they did tonight so much. He had a vague feeling that she must have been hurt in the past.

All of a sudden, he felt the desire to approach her and to know more about her.

He joked in a low voice, "If your parents hear you say that, they will be sad."

Julie sighed and said, "Do you know that although I was born in Ninverton, I'm partly from Salem?"

"Is your father from Salem?" Liam asked.

She shook her head. "Not my father. My mother is from the Cortez family in Salem."

Liam was surprised. "The Cortez family? Your mother belongs to one of the top ten families in Salem?"

Julie nodded and said helplessly, "My parents met and fell in love when they were in college. But my father came from an ordinary family, so the Cortez family thought he didn't deserve to be married into their family. The Cortez family forced them to break up, so my mother eloped with my father. They came to Ninverton and lived here. So my mother has always been regarded as a disgrace to the Cortez family. My mother once took me back to the Cortez family. But unfortunately, there were only fights, so we never returned again. Since then, I have been working very hard. I want to make the Cortez family regret it. I want my mother to return to the Cortez family with her head held high."

Liam was taken aback for a moment. He didn't expect Julie to have such a background. He was very clear about the grudges within big families. No wonder Julie was much more mature than ordinary people. Everyone could only see her as a glamorous and successful woman. Only a few people knew the price she had to pay behind it.

Liam looked at her delicate face, feeling sorry for her. He suddenly lost control of his emotions.

He pulled her into his arms, patted her back, and comforted her, "It's okay. You are already the CEO of Kingland Group. Your wish will come true soon."

Julie didn't say anything anymore. She just leaned against his chest quietly.

She felt that this hug was so warm, making her feel at ease. She couldn't help indulging herself in it.

At the thought that she might not see Liam again after today, the sadness in her heart instantly overflowed.

At this moment, Julie secretly made a decision in her heart. It was a decision that would affect her whole life.

Julie's wish that time would stop did not come true. They still had to separate.

She drove Liam back to Cloudhigh Resort.

They stood in front of the villa and said their final goodbyes.

Liam looked at Julie, smiled slightly, and said, "It's very late now. Go home and rest. Remember to send me a message when you get home."

As soon as he said this, Julie suddenly stepped forward, stood on tiptoe, and kissed him.

Her unexpected move made Liam unable to react for a while.

He was stunned. And when he came back to his senses, he subconsciously wanted to push Julie away.

However, everything that happened tonight kept flashing through his mind.

As he felt the soft touch on his lips, he stopped moving.

But Julie soon broke the kiss.

Julie smiled and waved her phone as if she had succeeded in her trick. The time was a minute before twelve midnight.

"The time is not over yet, so we are still a couple. See you tomorrow!"

After saying this, she turned around and quickly ran into the Porsche. Then she sped away, leaving no time for Liam to say goodbye.

Liam was left standing in front of the villa. He muttered in confusion, "See you tomorrow? What does she mean?"

But he didn't think too much about it. He just took it as a goodbye and walked into the villa.

The clock ticked two o'clock in the morning.

Liam was already sleeping soundly.

Tonight was the happiest time for him in recent years, so he felt relaxed and comfortable. It was totally different from when he was with Yolanda. This made him feel the sweetness he hadn't felt for a long time.

The screen of Liam's phone lit up quietly, reminding him that he had received an email.

This was the new email address he registered under Theo's name.

Although he left Kingland Group, he deliberately got a new email address and Messenger account to take control of the company in the dark.

In a word, he was still the real boss of Kingland Group behind the scenes.

The new email was a resignation from an employee of Kingland Group.

Chapter 156 Julie Resigned

The next day, Liam got up early and started packing his luggage.

He would leave his villa and Maybach to Theo, who would handle them.

After all, he was already an ordinary person. It wouldn't be reasonable if he still drove a Maybach.

It would be too conspicuous.

So Liam decisively gave the house and the car back to Kingland Group.

This meant he had left his past behind.

He had just walked out of the villa with his suitcase when a woman suddenly called his name from the side, stopping him.

"Liam..."

Liam turned his head. And when he saw who it was, he immediately frowned.

Isabella was walking quickly towards the gate of the villa with a dessert gift box in her hand.

When she saw Liam coming out of the villa, she was overjoyed. She ran up to him excitedly.

Isabella didn't believe that Liam had been kicked out of the Hoffman family. After all, he could still live in Cloudhigh Resort and drive a Maybach.

So she thought that he was only pretending, just like when he was living with the Lambert family.

Liam must still be the heir of the Hoffman family.

During her grandma's birthday party, she saw many young people from first-class families in Salem. At that time, she had looked down upon Liam.

But who would have thought that he was the heir of the Hoffman family in the capital? His family was a legendary family with trillions of dollars of assets.

For a moment, everything had totally changed in Isabella's mind.

Those so-called first-class families in Salem were just rubbish when compared to the Hoffman family.

Although Theo's explanation sounded reasonable, she didn't believe it at all.

As long as there was still a chance that Liam was the heir of the Hoffman family, even very slim, she would try to win his heart.

The Lambert family was now on the verge of bankruptcy. Liam was her last hope, so she had to grasp him tightly.

A trace of disgust flashed through Liam's eyes. He said coldly, "Didn't you call me a loser at your grandma's birthday party? You hate me very much, right? Then what are you doing here?"

Actually, Liam had a good impression of Isabella in the beginning.

But after what he had experienced at the birthday party, his good impression of her was replaced by disappointment.

She was just a vain woman like Yolanda.

Liam ignored Isabella. He pushed his suitcase and continued to walk forward.

But Isabella was already mentally prepared for this reaction. She stood in front of Liam to block his way and explained, "Liam, I was only forced to say those words at my grandma's birthday party. If I didn't follow them, Tyler would kill me. I had no choice but to compromise."

Liam looked at Isabella and said bluntly, "I know what you are thinking. But believe me, I was really kicked out of the Hoffman family. I am just an ordinary person now. Don't waste time on me."

Isabella didn't expect he would see through her so soon. But she smiled awkwardly and still pretended. "What are you talking about? Even if you are the most ordinary person, I still like you."

At this moment, a Porsche stopped beside them accurately.

Then Julie got out of the car. Her beautiful makeup and suit made her look so cool.

She stood between Liam and Isabella, looked at Isabella coldly, and said disdainfully, "Get lost."

"You..." Isabella was at a loss for words. She was surprised because she

didn't expect Julie would ask her to leave. She was so pissed off that she felt like her chest was about to explode.

But she didn't waver at all. She said in a loud voice, "I'm talking to Liam. What does it have to do with you? How dare you ask me to go away!"

Julie snorted coldly. Then she walked to Liam, took his hand, and said indifferently, "Of course, I can ask you to leave. I am his girlfriend, and I don't like him to be harassed by some whores. I could hear your courting even when I was still at the foot of the mountain." 📌

"What did you just say? I'm a whore?" Isabella could no longer suppress the anger in her heart. After all, she had never been insulted like this before. She raised her hand to slap Julie.

A loud slap sound rang out.

But Julie was perfectly fine, still standing beside Liam.

It turned out that before Isabella's palm could land on Julie's face, Liam stepped forward and slapped Isabella's hand away. Then he held her arm firmly and said with cold eyes, "Leave now. You are only wasting your time here. There's no possibility for us to be together."

His cold eyes made people who looked at them feel like they were surrounded by giant icebergs.

In the past three years, no matter how Isabella treated Liam, he had never looked at her with this kind of cold eyes.

It was like he was looking at a stone on the side of the road, which could be kicked away at will without any emotion.

An unprecedented fear filled Isabella's heart.

She froze in place, watching Liam and Julie drive away. She was so scared that she even forgot to chase after them.

Inside the Porsche, Liam asked, "Why are you here so early in the morning?"

Julie smiled faintly and said firmly, "I'm going with you."

Liam was dumbfounded when he heard this. "Aren't you the CEO of Kingland Group? How can you go to Salem with me?"

Julie replied proudly, "I have resigned."

Liam was shocked even more.

Did Julie really resign?

Why wasn't he informed about it?

Liam turned his head, took out his secret phone, and opened his new email.

The first unread email was a conspicuous resignation letter.

It turned out it was from Julie.

Chapter 157 Julie's Mother

Liam couldn't help smiling helplessly.

When he checked the details, he found that the resignation letter was sent at two o'clock in the morning.

He was already asleep at that time.

It seemed that Julie had made up her mind to resign after she returned home last night.

She was actually willing to give up the position she had got after working hard for many years for Liam.

At the thought of this, Liam felt warm in his heart. He was moved.

He was betrayed by two women from the Lambert family. It was only now that he realized how precious a woman who didn't covet fame and fortune was. ③

With this realization, Liam could no longer refuse Julie.

When Julie was not paying attention, he replied to the email. "Approved. Wishing you a brighter future ahead."

After sending the email, he raised his head, only to find Julie staring at him.

He panicked, thinking she might have discovered what he had done just now.

Julie squinted and asked with a smile, "Why do you have two phones?"

Liam looked embarrassed. He smiled and explained, "One is for work, and the other is for my personal use. But this one is no longer necessary, so I'm going to cancel the number." He waved the phone in his hand.

Julie nodded. She didn't ask any more questions.

She was not a woman who delved into other people's secrets.

And she was very well aware that men should have their own private space.

Liam thought he had successfully hidden his secret, so he breathed a sigh of relief.

Half an hour later, they arrived at the gate of the airport, where they saw a beautiful figure standing.

It was Vivian.

She wore a black professional suit, revealing two long legs, which had attracted many men's attention. She had been waiting there for a long time. As soon as she saw them, she handed a ticket to Julie.

Today was Vivian's last day as Julie's secretary. She had already booked a ticket for Julie, and the seat was next to Liam's.

When Liam saw the ticket, he couldn't help laughing.

While he and Julie were chatting last night, he only mentioned his flight and seat casually. He didn't expect her to remember these details. The pain that the other women had left in his heart was slowly healed by the warmth he felt because of Julie. 📌

Suddenly, he looked forward to a new life in Salem.

Maybe starting a new relationship was not as difficult as he thought.

Vivian held Julie tightly in her arms. Her eyes turned red.

She said between sobs, "Julie, can't I go with you?"

Julie patted her back and comforted her, "It has not been easy for you to gain a firm foothold in Kingland Group. You have a good job here now, and your brother has just gotten into college. You need a lot of money, so don't give up your position in the company."

Vivian said reluctantly, "Without your supervision, I can't do anything well. Besides, I have no one to chat and go shopping with anymore."

Julie saw that Vivian was about to cry, so she immediately told Vivian, "Hey, this is just temporary. Gain more experience in Kingland Group first while I settle in Salem. Wait until I gain a firm foothold there. Then I will let you work with me again."

It was only then that Vivian wiped her tears and stopped crying. She said firmly, "Okay."

Julie smiled faintly. She and Vivian made a promise to each other.

At this time, the airport staff were urging the passengers to check in and board the plane.

It was only then that Vivian let go of Julie. She stared at Liam and

threatened, "Julie resigned because of you, so don't betray her in the future. You can't have other women."

Liam stopped smiling and promised solemnly, "I will take good care of her."

Vivian stared at Liam for a while. Then she looked away and sent the two into the airport reluctantly.

Vivian only drove the Porsche back to Kingland Group when Julie and Liam disappeared from her sight.

This Porsche was provided by Kingland Group to the vice president. So now that Julie had resigned, she had to return it to the company.

Two hours later, the plane safely arrived at Salem Airport.

Julie and Liam pushed their suitcases and walked out of the airport.

Julie looked around. Then she suddenly waved happily in one direction.

Liam looked in the direction where she waved and saw a charming woman standing next to a Mercedes-Benz.

She wore sunglasses and smoked a slender ladies' cigarette. These and the elegant dress made her look more charming.

The woman took off her sunglasses and put them on her collar. It diverted people's attention to her plump and smooth chest.

She slowly walked towards them with graceful steps. And her eyes immediately fell on Liam.

The woman frowned and said unhappily, "Julie, you gave up your position as CEO of Kingland Group for this man? How can such a poor man make you happy?"

Chapter 158 Julie's Family

Liam was now an ordinary person, so he couldn't possibly wear a custom-made suit worth tens of thousands of dollars. It wouldn't be in line with his current status.

So this morning, he returned to the previous clothes he wore when he was still living in the Lambert family's house. He looked very ordinary now.

Liam had already expected someone would say he was poor, so he wasn't angry.

But Julie couldn't stand it.

She was afraid that her mother would say something more hurtful, so she hurriedly said, "Mom, stop it. Liam is an amazing man. He is a business genius."

Liam was stunned when he heard this.

He exclaimed in surprise, "Is she your mother? I thought you two were friends. It looks like your age difference is less than ten years."

All women liked it when people said they looked young. Besides, Liam sounded very sincere.

When Yesenia, Julie's mother, heard this, her disgust towards Liam decreased a lot.

There was no longer a trace of displeasure on her face.

She looked Liam up and down as if scrutinizing him. Then she said softly, "You are so handsome, and you have such a sweet mouth. No wonder you can bewitch my daughter."

When she said her last sentence, Yesenia sounded sarcastic. Her attitude changed again. She added, "But you can't rely on your handsome face to live. You became the CEO of Kingland Group because of your Hoffman family. Now that they kicked you out, you are a pauper. But Julie is different from you. She became the CEO of Kingland Group all by her own ability. Don't badger her anymore. Do you hear me?"

Then she held Julie's hand and walked towards the car, leaving Liam

behind.

However, Julie shook off Yesenia's hand, stomped her feet, and said unhappily, "I won't leave if Liam doesn't come with me."

Seeing that Julie was so stubborn, Yesenia sighed and said, "You are just like me in the past. You won't stop until you have suffered a lot. If you marry him, you will suffer much more than me."

Just like Julie, Yesenia married Julie's father despite everyone's disagreement because he was handsome.

She waved her hand and said helplessly, "Follow me. Let's go together."

Liam could only sigh in his heart. Yesenia disliked him so much, but he understood.

After all, no mother would want her daughter to suffer with a poor man. But he still couldn't help feeling unhappy.

Why were all the people in this world so materialistic?

As long as he wanted, he could inherit trillions of dollars of property. He wondered what the reactions of those who looked down upon him would be when that happened.

Liam carried his luggage and said lightly, "Well, actually, I don't want to go to your house."

But much to his surprise, Julie and Yesenia exclaimed in unison, "No way!"

Liam was confused. He could understand that Julie reacted that way. But Yesenia? Didn't she satirize him just now?

Yesenia suddenly realized that she had reacted inappropriately. She quickly explained, "Do you want my daughter to live in a shabby house with you?"

Julie hurriedly grabbed Liam's arm and said firmly, "You must come with me."

"Okay, okay. I'll go with you. But stop pulling my arm. You're about to break it." Liam had no choice but to agree.

Then they got in the car and drove towards Yesenia's villa.

Yesenia looked at Julie and Liam in the back seat through the rearview mirror. She said unhappily, "Julie, how can you resign without our

permission? You have no income now, but our home loan has not been paid off yet. You quit your job for a useless loser. So what do you plan to do after this? Yes, he is handsome. But he can't make a living by his face."

Yesenia believed that Julie was only blinded by Liam's good looks. This had also happened to her in the past. But now that she was in her middle age and had experienced a lot, she deeply understood that it was better to marry a rich man than a handsome man.

Upon hearing Yesenia belittle Liam again, Julie said helplessly, "Mom, stop it!"

She held Liam's hand tightly and explained, "Liam, don't take my mother's words to heart. She didn't mean anything else. She is just stubborn. But I assure you she is soft-hearted."

Liam didn't say anything. He only shrugged his shoulders indifferently. When he was still in the Lambert family's house, he was insulted many times. So he was used to these words.

Yesenia's words were actually less harsh.

The villa of the Fiber family was located in the suburb of Salem. The surroundings were very quiet.

Although the villa was three-story, it looked a little old. In Salem, it could only be considered an ordinary villa.

Julie looked at the villa in front of her, a little excited. She turned to Liam and explained, "Because of my father's business needs, my parents moved to Salem three years ago. This house was bought with a loan."

Liam nodded and didn't ask any more questions.

Yesenia led Julie and Liam inside. As soon as they entered the house, a vigorous voice echoed in the living room.

"You are finally back. Come on, it's time to eat."

"Dad!" Julie rushed in without even putting on her slippers. Then she hugged the middle-aged man inside.

Liam stood at the door and looked at the table full of dishes. And he was surprised to see Julie's father wearing an apron.

Julie and her father exchanged pleasantries for a while before they

turned to Yesenia at the door.

Yesenia glanced at Ulises Fiber and Julie. Then she muttered, "You two are really close."

Ulises just smiled. Then he looked at Liam at the door without asking anything. He only said, "Come in. It's time for lunch."

Liam didn't say anything. He just nodded and sat next to Julie.

They began to eat, and no one said a word. The atmosphere in the dining room was very awkward.

Yesenia fixed her eyes on Liam.

Liam noticed this, and he smiled bitterly. He could guess what was on her mind. When he was still in the Lambert family's house, Lilian also looked at him like this. It was as if they were both afraid he would steal their daughters.

After a long time, Yesenia finally broke the silence. "If you want to be with Julie, there are some conditions. Don't blame me for saying something unpleasant. First, do you have a house?"

For a moment, Liam thought of his villa in Cloudhigh Resort, as well as his houses in other parts of the world.

However, he couldn't tell the Fiber family about these houses.

Liam put down his spoon, shook his head, and said, "Not yet."

Yesenia's face turned cold. She asked again, "You don't have a house? Are you going to let Julie live in a rented apartment with you in the future? Or do you intend to live in our house?"

"Mom!" Julie shouted, trying to stop her mother with a long face.

Yesenia glared at her and said, "Shut up! I'll settle accounts with you later about your resignation. I'm dealing with Liam now."

Then she turned to Liam and looked at him contemptuously. "You don't have a house. Do you at least have a car?"

Speaking of cars, Liam had a whole garage of luxurious cars. But he also couldn't tell them.

He shook his head again and said helplessly, "No."

Yesenia's face darkened even more. She said, "You had been the CEO of Kingland Group for months. Haven't you made any money?"

Liam felt helpless. Kingland Group belonged to him, even now. But still, he couldn't tell them about it.



Chapter 159 An Evil Visitor

Those questions Yesenia threw at him made Liam feel a little embarrassed.

He coughed twice and shook his head. "After I failed my family's test, they took back everything from me. And I don't have any savings."

As soon as he said this, Yesenia slammed her spoon and fork on the table with a loud bang.

She looked at him with eyes burning with anger.

The atmosphere in the dining room instantly became a little depressing. Ulises and Julie also put down their spoons and forks, not daring to continue eating anymore.

After a while, Ulises looked at Liam, sighed, and said, "Liam, you don't have a house, a car, and any savings. How can you marry Julie then?"

"Dad..." Julie immediately pulled his arm with a flushed face. His words made her feel very embarrassed.

She complained, "Dad, why are you saying that? We have just decided to be together. We won't get married anytime soon."

Yesenia crossed her arms over her chest and sneered. "Just decided to be together? Alright. Break up before your relationship gets deeper then."

Julie said firmly, "No, we won't break up!"

Yesenia had already expected Julie would say this. She said bitterly, "I know you well. If your feelings for him were not deep, you wouldn't have quit your job for him. I think you are totally blinded by love. You are almost thirty years old. How can you still be so naive?"

Liam sensed that the atmosphere was becoming tenser and tenser. He couldn't help smiling wryly.

He really wanted to get up and leave. But it was not good to leave Julie alone in this situation.

Although they were not real lovers, he didn't want her to be hurt, especially after she had done so much for him.

The situation got more and more embarrassing. Fortunately, there was

an interruption. Someone rang the doorbell outside the villa.

Then a man's rough voice sounded.

"Ulises, don't hide in there. Come out quick and pay back the money you owe me."

Julie looked at Ulises in surprise and asked, "Dad, do you owe him money?"

Ulises smiled and said awkwardly, "There have been some problems in the company recently, so I needed to borrow twenty million dollars."

At this moment, the person outside started banging the door.

And it got louder and louder.

Yesenia could no longer bear it. She abruptly stood up and walked out of the dining room. Then she opened the door and shouted angrily, "Jarrod Lopez, you ungrateful man! If my husband hadn't given you a job, you would have starved to death. You are not only ungrateful. You even betrayed us and secretly transferred the assets of Beauty Cosmetics Company. It was you who made us owe twenty million dollars. How dare you come here and ask for money! Do you have a conscience?"

Jarrod stood outside the door, and several burly men were behind him. They wore simple vests, exposing the skull tattoos on their bulging muscles.

Jarrod looked at Yesenia, who was still very charming despite her age. He licked his lips and sneered, "Yesenia, why do you have to keep talking about the things that happened in the past? Do I really have to be grateful for your help all my life? Could it be that you only helped me back then because you wanted me to owe you? I won't make things difficult for you. You owe me twenty million dollars, and the interest is half a million per month. I'm here today to collect the interest. You can pay back the principal little by little."

Yesenia's face turned gloomier. She said coldly, "You must be dreaming."

Jarrod grinned. He turned to the burly men behind him, waved his hand, and said fiercely, "All of you go in and take anything valuable you see. Put them in the truck and take them away."

The burly men immediately stepped forward with hideous grins, ready

to make a move.

But Yesenia opened her arms wide and blocked the door to stop them.

"This is my house. Don't you dare trespass!"

The leader of the burly men pushed Yesenia away and rushed inside.

"Ahhh!"

Yesenia stumbled and fell heavily to the floor.

The other burly men also rushed into the room one by one and were about to lift the TV in front of them.

But this time, Liam suddenly shouted, "Put it down!"

He stretched out his right hand at lightning speed and grabbed the wrist of one of the burly men.

"Ahhh! Let me go. It hurts."

However, Liam held the man's wrist harder, making it crack.

"You must be courting death!"

The burly man's face flushed and he was about to punch Liam.

Liam sneered and put more force on his right hand.

The crisp sound of bones cracking echoed in the room.

All the burly men gasped, as if they all felt a dull pain in their wrists.

The man's wrist swelled up in an instant. Apparently, it was broken.

All of a sudden, all the burly men put down the things in their hands and stared at Liam vigilantly.

Jarrold snorted coldly and strode over to Liam. He looked at him up and down and said disdainfully, "You poor bastard! How dare you stop my men!"

Then he turned to his men and said, "I'll give you an extra one thousand dollars to break his legs."

As soon as the burly men heard that they could get extra money, they immediately smiled greedily and took out short daggers from their pockets.

Chapter 160 Do You Know Who I Am

These sharp daggers shone, emitting silvery light. It was dazzling that it made people look away.

Seeing that the burly men were about to surround him, Julie pounded the table and shouted angrily, "Jarrod! If you dare to hurt him, I promise you will regret it."

Jarrod turned his head in the direction where the voice came from. It was only then that he noticed Julie.

He greedily stared at her beautiful figure. Finally, his eyes landed on her plump breasts.

Jarrod immediately waved his hand to stop his men.

His eyes moved from Liam to Julie several times before he said with a smile, "Julie, why are you back? Is this loser your boyfriend?"

Julie's face turned cold. She retorted, "Yes, he is my boyfriend. And you are not even worthy of being his servant."

Jarrod snorted coldly and said disdainfully, "I must say you have bad taste. How can you just find a poor man to be your boyfriend? I heard that you have become the CEO of Kingland Group. Twenty million dollars is not a big deal for you, right?"

Julie heard the conversation between him and her mother just now. Besides, she hated Jarrod. So her attitude towards him was naturally not good.

Her brows furrowed tightly, and she said coldly, "I'll give you the money. But you must get out of here right away."

Jarrod licked his lips and sneered, "Of course, I will leave. But I must beat your boyfriend first."

Liam stood at the side, listening to Julie and Jarrod. He had almost figured out the entire situation.

Jarrod must be a relative of the Fiber family, and he took advantage of his position in the company to steal the company's assets. He was really disgusting.

Liam had been betrayed by the members of the Lambert family many times, so he hated this kind of rubbish the most.

At this moment, anger was burning in his heart.

He patted Julie on the shoulder and said lightly, "This man is just like a dog that betrays his master. Don't worry. I'll handle it."

Jarrold had been living a good life these years. Wherever he went, he was respected by others. No one dared to humiliate him all these years.

What was more, when he worked for the Fiber family, he had already been coveting Julie and Yesenia.

Back then, he had wanted to rush into Julie's room many times and directly rape her.

So now that he saw her protecting Liam, he was naturally very jealous.

Jarrold's eyes turned cold. He waved his hand and said fiercely, "Break his two legs first. I want him to kneel down and kowtow in front of me a hundred times while calling himself loser. If he refuses, we'll break his other parts too."

However, the second he finished his words, his eyes widened involuntarily.

Liam was punching and kicking those burly men fiercely.

The loud bang echoed in the room.

The burly men were no match for Liam. They were so weak that they couldn't withstand a single blow from him.

In less than a minute, their wails filled the entire living room.

And Jarrold's expression changed from anger to astonishment, disbelief, and finally fear.

He paid a lot of money to hire these burly men, and they were all very cruel. Just the sight of them made ordinary people tremble.

But today, how could they be so weak in front of Liam?

He pointed at Liam and said in a trembling voice, "You... You're courting death! How dare you fight back! Kneel down in front of me and beg me to let you go."

Liam didn't say a word. He raised his right foot and kicked Jarrold's knee hard.

"Ahhh!" Jarrod screamed in pain.

He felt his entire leg was broken, and he couldn't help kneeling.

Liam looked at him condescendingly and said coldly, "Kowtow one hundred times and call yourself loser. Otherwise, I will cripple you."

Jarrod fell to the floor, covering his knee and shouting, "Do you know who I am? I'm backed by the Seymour family, one of the top ten clans. If you dare to hurt me, the people of the Fiber family will die in Salem. There will be no chance for them to survive."

The Seymour family.

Liam frowned and questioned, "Was it Ajax who sent you here?"

Jarrod was stunned when he heard Liam mention Ajax's name. He felt the pain in his leg ease a little.

He wondered if this bastard Liam knew Ajax.

When he received a call from Ajax this morning, asking him to collect debts here, he was overjoyed.

Ajax was a significant member of the Seymour family, one of the top ten clans in Salem.

It was an honor for him to be his subordinate.

Jarrod thought Liam was scared. He gritted his teeth and sneered, "Are you afraid now? Yes, I'm Ajax's man. So kneel down and apologize to me. Then break your hands and legs."

As soon as Jarrod finished his words, a loud slap sound echoed in the living room.

Liam slapped him hard in the face.

But it didn't end there.

Liam slapped Jarrod with both hands a few more times. As a result, Jarrod's face was red and swollen.

He saw Jarrod's mouth was full of blood, but he didn't show mercy at all. He stood up, kicked Jarrod, and asked coldly, "Are you going to kowtow or not?"

Chapter 161 The Rinku Group

Jarrold knelt on the floor, feeling a burning pain on his face.

His entire face was swollen, and he had a hard time to open his eyes wide.

Now that he clearly realized he had offended someone powerful, he could only lower his head.

At this moment, Jarrod wished he could kill Liam directly.

But it was only his wishful thinking.

He could only hide his resentment deep inside his heart and said with feigned honesty, "I will kowtow. I will kowtow..."

After saying this, he really kowtowed to Liam, calling himself loser.

He kowtowed so hard that his head banged on the floor.

The sound echoed in the living room, but he ignored it.

When Yesenia saw that Jarrod's forehead was covered with blood, she immediately stopped him. "All right, don't kowtow to death in my house. Get out of here now!"

As soon as Jarrod heard this, he fled from the Fiber family's house without even raising his head.

The burly men also left. Now that the trouble was over, Ulises walked to Liam and said in surprise, "Young man, you are so good at fighting."

Before Liam could say anything, Yesenia sighed, "Even if he is good at fighting, it's still useless if he doesn't have power or influence. Now that we have offended the Seymour family, what can we do to solve the problem?"

And when she saw that her beloved sofa was full of footprints and the tables and chairs were kicked to the floor, she instantly burst into tears.

She wiped her tears and complained loudly, "Ulises, you are such a loser! I really regret marrying you. You and Julie don't live up to my expectations. Look at her. She is dating a poor man who can only fight. When can I be proud in front of the members of the Cortez family?"

When Julie saw that Yesenia's cry sounded sadder and sadder, she

hurried forward, hugged Yesenia, and comforted her, "Mom, don't cry. Why do we owe Uncle Jarrod so much money?"

"Don't call him uncle," Yesenia snapped, wiping her tears and glaring at Ulises.

She shouted, "This is all your father's fault! I have told him that even if they are our relatives, he couldn't give them important positions in the company. But he always says they are the people closest to him. What now? The people hurting him are his own sister and sister-in-law."

Ulises sighed heavily and slumped on the sofa. He looked so depressed that he seemed to have aged more than ten years in an instant.

Then suddenly, there was a crisp sound.

It turned out he slapped himself twice. He turned to Julie and said in despair, "Your Aunt Tami did it. She used to complain about her low position and begged me many times to promote her. Since she is a certified public accountant, I let her be the company's chief financial officer. But Tami connived with Jarrod and transferred the company's assets secretly. Then they borrowed twenty million dollars from a loan company in the name of our company."

"Why didn't you tell me such an important thing?" Julie exclaimed in shock.

She didn't know something like this had happened to her family while she was in Kingland Group.

Her brows furrowed tightly, but she forced herself to calm down and said, "If you borrowed money from a loan company, why does Jarrod come to collect the payment?"

It was Yesenia who answered. She shouted, "The loan company is a fake. Jarrod fabricated it."

Ulises sighed and continued, "At that time, my pneumonia relapsed, and I stayed in the hospital for a month. Your mother was taking care of me, so I handed over everything in the company to Tami. Then Tami and Jarrod defrauded us and loaned twenty million dollars."

Julie asked in confusion, "Why didn't you report it to the police? How can you let them go? Can't the police handle them?"

Ulises shook his head and heaved a deep sigh. "They found a shell company and said they had lost money in doing business with that company. But actually, it was money laundering. All procedures were flawless in terms of laws, so we have no evidence."

Julie's face darkened. She asked in a low voice, "Why didn't you tell me this earlier?"

Yesenia leaned against the wall and snorted coldly, "It's all your father's fault. He is so stubborn. He said he could solve it on his own. He said you were just an employee of Kingland Group and this would affect your career."

Back then, Ulises and Yesenia had a big fight because of this matter.

Julie was a little angry at first. But when she heard what her mother said, she thought about it and sighed heavily in her heart.

Yes, she was a CEO. But she only worked for someone else.

She didn't have twenty million dollars at all.

The atmosphere in the living room suddenly became incomparably depressing. They all fell silent.

After a while, Ulises sighed heavily. He patted his knees, stood up, and said, "All right. I still have ways. You don't have to worry so much. I only need to win the cooperation project with Rinku Group. Then I can pay back the twenty million dollars."

Yesenia shook her head and said helplessly, "I don't know when we have offended the Seymour family. But now that they are intentionally against us, how can you win the project?"

Liam couldn't help smiling when he heard the name Rinku Group.

Before he came to Salem, Theo had told him that the Rinku Group was being secretly supported by the Hoffman family.

And it so happened that he had planned to pay a visit to Rinku Group.

He only needed to say a word, and the Fiber family could get this project.

However, Liam's smile looked extremely bad to Yesenia.

Her good impression of him instantly vanished. She said disgustedly, "Why are you smiling like that? Do you take pleasure in our misfortune?"

I'm telling you, even if we lose everything, we are still better than you. No matter what, you are a poor man. Get out of here!"

Liam realized that Yesenia had misunderstood him. But he didn't bother to defend himself.

He looked at her and said lightly, "I can help you get the project of Rinku Group."

But as soon as these words came out of his mouth, Yesenia became even more disgusted.

She sneered and said disdainfully, "Do you think you are still a powerful man coming from the capital? Your family has kicked you out. How dare you still say that!"

Chapter 162 The Norris Family

Actually, the members of the Fiber family were very grateful to Liam for helping them just now.

But they didn't expect he would say something so arrogant, thinking he was still a significant member of a wealthy family.

Ulises shook his head and refused politely, "Liam, thank you for helping us today. But it's not something you can do. Please don't make trouble anymore. And I hope you won't come here again. You and Julie are not meant for each other, and I don't agree with the two of you being together."

Liam didn't bother to explain. He nodded silently, stood up, and walked out of the villa.

He had experienced this situation too many times. With his current status, no one would believe his words.

What he needed to do now was to let Ulises get this project, so the Fiber family would know that he was not lying.

Julie thought that Liam had walked out because he was angry. She was about to chase after him. "Liam, wait!"

But Yesenia immediately held her hand and snapped, "Don't go! If you go out of this house, don't come back again."

Julie couldn't break free from Yesenia's grip, so she could only watch Liam walk away slowly.

As soon as Liam got out of the villa, he took a taxi to go to Rinku Group.

In a private hospital in Ninverton, Yolanda lay on the bed, slowly opening her eyes.

She looked at the ceiling of the ward, feeling dizzy and weak all over.

Seeing that Yolanda was awake, Vera quickly approached her and grabbed her hand with tears streaming down her face.

She said in a trembling voice, "My dear granddaughter, you're finally awake. Do you know you have slept for three days and three nights? If you don't wake up, I will regret for the rest of my life."

Yolanda squinted her eyes. Her mind went blank. She couldn't remember what had happened.

The last thing she remembered was she was driven out of the Lambert family and then she went to see Liam, kneeling in the rain for an hour.

She was confused, wondering why Vera was treating her so well now.

Before Yolanda could say anything, a group of doctors and nurses rushed in, surrounded the entire bed, and began to examine her carefully.

The other members of the Lambert family were also here, showing their

concern for her.

"Yolanda, you're finally awake. Don't you know that you scared me to death?"

"Yolanda, you are the treasure of the Lambert family. Nothing can happen to you."

"We have been here, watching over you the entire three days and nights. Thank God, you are finally awake!"

Even Andrew looked at Yolanda with concern. It was as if she was a rare treasure.

Yolanda was so confused that she turned to Vera and asked, "Grandma, what happened? Our family went bankrupt, right? Didn't you all want me to die?"

As soon as she said this, she heard a crisp slap sound.

Much to Yolanda's surprise, Vera slapped herself. ①

And with tears in her eyes, she apologized, "Yolanda, it's all my fault. I am the shameless one. The Lambert

family has ended up like this because of me. I should be blamed for everything. I'm the one who instigated you to hurt Liam. It has nothing to do with you."

Then more slap sounds echoed in the ward.

It turned out that everyone who mocked Yolanda before also slapped themselves and begged for her forgiveness.

"Mr. Riley is here," shouted someone from the crowd.

The members of the Lambert family all turned around and made way for Tyler.

Then Tyler, in a hospital gown and with a plaster cast on his right arm, limped in.

His hair was meticulously combed. He no longer looked as miserable as he was in Vera's birthday party.

As soon as he saw Yolanda, he was ecstatic. He said excitedly, "Yolanda,

you're finally awake! I was so scared that you would never wake up. I don't want to lose you like that."

After saying this, he hugged her tightly, lowered his head, and kissed her deeply.

Yolanda's eyes widened. The sudden kiss confused her.

She pushed Tyler away with all her strength and asked in confusion, "What the hell is going on?"

But when she saw everyone's respectful attitude towards Tyler, an idea came to her.

Could it be that Tyler had regained his identity as the heir of the Riley family?

Tyler grinned and said proudly, "Yolanda, I have regained my identity as the heir of the Riley family. Not only that, but I also became a member of the Norris family in the capital."

When the people around heard this, they echoed.

"Mr. Riley is so lucky. His misfortune

was a blessing in disguise."

"Yes, that's right. The Norris family in the capital is a real top clan."

"Yolanda, Mr. Riley never left your side in the past three days. He watched over you."

"Yes, he accompanied you all the time. Oh, Yolanda, I'm so envious of you!"

But Yolanda just ignored those flattering words. She turned to Tyler and asked softly, "The Norris family? What happened? How did you become a member of the Norris family?"

Her questions also piqued everyone's curiosity.

They all turned their heads and looked at Tyler, waiting for his explanation.

Chapter 163 Unpredictable Fate

Lately, the Lambert family's life had experienced big changes, causing their emotions to sway tumultuously between highs and lows.

Grandly, the Riley family declared the return of Tyler, a move that undoubtedly went against the Hoffman family's expectations for them.

At that very moment, it seemed the Hoffman family was about to punish the Riley family.

However, nothing happened to the Rileys!

With haughty confidence, Tyler gazed upon the crowd and stated proudly, "My mother is actually the daughter of the Norris family's patriarch in the capital city who went missing long ago and has resumed her rightful name of Emory Norris."

As fate would have it, Tyler was banished from the Riley family, and the ailing and fragile Emory succumbed to a fainting spell and was subsequently admitted to the hospital.

The hospital was owned by the Norris family in the capital.

Over time, the Norris family had invested and dedicated endless resources to the hospitals, hoping to discover Emory's whereabouts and get her back.

Any woman of similar age who went to those hospitals would undergo blood testing.

Remarkably their efforts bore fruit, as Emory was located through this method.

Journeying from the capital, the patriarch of the Norris family arrived in Salem to personally pick up Emory and bring her home.

Having endured decades of separation from her family and suffered immeasurable hardships, it would be natural for Emory to be showered with extra love and care.

Thanks to the assistance of the Norris family, the Hoffman family would no longer pose a threat to the Riley family, and all their problems were resolved with ease.

Tyler sneered, his hands on his waist, "Thanks to that pathetic Liam, I can return to the Norris family!"

Reclining on the hospital bed, Yolanda was overcome with sudden dizziness due to the immense surprise.

Her destiny was akin to a rollercoaster, at times plummeting to the depths and others soaring to the very heights of the heavens.

Who could have foreseen that Liam, once the heir to the Hoffman family, would end up leading an ordinary life?

Despite being expelled from the Riley family, Tyler belonged to the Norris family in the capital by blood.

Yolanda's eyes suddenly turned red, and tears streamed uncontrollably from the corners of her eyes.

She neither made a wrong choice nor suffered any loss.

As Yolanda recalled the merciless way Liam treated her just three days prior, an intense loathing seethed within her heart.

Liam had been betrayed by Yolanda multiple times.

However, Liam was the one who initially concealed his identity and deceived her.

As a woman of high ambitions, Yolanda longed for a partner with great power, status, and immense wealth.

It was a commonly accepted belief that an ordinary woman had to settle for an average man for the rest of her life.

However, she was not just any ordinary woman. She was Yolanda, the most beautiful and desirable woman in Ninverton.

Her stunning beauty had captivated the hearts of innumerable men, making her the embodiment of their deepest desires.

Was it a crime for her to aspire to a life beyond the ordinary?

There was no doubt in her mind that she was justified in her desires.

The image of Liam's heartlessness was etched in Yolanda's mind, impossible to forget.

Yolanda believed she had emerged victorious and won everything, while Liam was just a pitiful loser with nothing to his name.

A vow burned within Yolanda's heart that she would take revenge on

Liam. She would harness every resource at her disposal through Tyler, ensuring that Liam's existence became a fiery inferno of regret and misery, one that he would never escape.

Yolanda's heart no longer beat with love for Tyler, for she desired the power and status accompanied by being by his side.

At this time, Yolanda exhibited her remarkable acting abilities to perfection.

She played the role of a deeply affectionate lover to Tyler, speaking in tender tones and expressing her gratitude to him by saying, "My dearest Tyler, you have been my rock through thick and thin. I will cherish your presence in my life forever."

With those sweet words, Yolanda wrapped her arms tightly around Tyler's broad shoulders.

As a comforting warmth surrounded him, Tyler's body suddenly relaxed. Never before had Yolanda shown such eagerness towards Tyler.

The sensation of being embraced by his beloved filled him with contentment.

Tyler felt fulfillment and contentment, for the woman before him was finally his.

Alas, Tyler failed to discern the simmering resentment that smoldered in Yolanda's eyes, for he was lost in the euphoria of her embrace.

Yolanda released Tyler from her embrace and turned to inquire of Vera, "How is the Lambert family doing? Do you have any news to share?"

"With the help of my beloved grandson-in-law, who invested a whopping 100 million dollars into the Lambert family, we overcame all of our financial difficulties! We have transferred all the shares of the Lambert family to your name, making you the largest shareholder." Vera's countenance was adorned with a beaming smile, yet her discontent was evident.

Standing tall, she cast a serious gaze upon the members of the Lambert family gathered in the hospital ward. "As I age, it's only fitting that I pass the reins of the Lambert family to a younger member," she declared with solemnity. "Henceforth, I announce that Yolanda shall lead the

Lambert family and serve as the CEO of Lambert Real Estate Company."

As a matter of fact, the Lambert family had been aware of this decision beforehand, hence these words didn't stir up much of a reaction.

A crowd of people gathered around the hospital bed, showering Yolanda with praises.

"Yolanda, with you as the leader of the Lambert family, we have nothing to worry about. We put all our trust in you!"

"Your aptitude is second to none, and I have unwavering faith in your abilities. You are the most fitting candidate to lead the family!"

"Under your guidance, the Lambert family will prosper and thrive!"

As Yolanda gazed upon the Lambert family, her once disdainful and vilifying kinfolks, now all sycophantically crawling at her feet, she felt an immense surge of self-importance that filled her to the brim.

"Is this what it feels like to have power?"

Yolanda found herself utterly enamored with the sensation of power that engulfed her, unable to resist its alluring hold on her.

Yolanda was acutely aware that this was precisely what she desired!

She knew that the life she desired was beyond the reach of Liam's feeble hands, so she resolved to ascend the ranks one step at a time, using Tyler as her ladder to climb toward her ambitions.

Observing that her objective was accomplished, Vera beamed at the crowd and proposed, "Let's depart and allow the two lovebirds some privacy."

The members of the Lambert family tactfully excused themselves and left the hospital room.

Yolanda gazed at Tyler tenderly and spoke in a gentle tone. "Dearest Tyler, I can feel your pain and discomfort from your injuries, and I'm still feeling a bit lightheaded myself. Let's rest for now, and we can afford to take things slow in the future."

Tyler had never experienced Yolanda's gentle touch before. At that moment, he felt as if he was immersed in honey.

Not pondering much, he nodded and replied, "Very well, take a good rest. I shall visit you later."

Soon as everyone had left the ward, Yolanda's weakened facade vanished instantly.

She deftly typed a message to Andrew, her fingers dancing across the screen. "Meet me in my ward but don't bring anyone with you. Keep it a secret."

Three minutes later, Andrew quietly slipped into the ward, ensuring no one else knew of his return.

Andrew's demeanor was that of an obedient attendant. Swiftly, he picked up a nearby apple, peeled it meticulously, and beamed with a flattering smile. "Dear cousin, how may I be of assistance to you?"

Yolanda took the apple Andrew had peeled for her and savored it with small bites, remaining silent.

Yolanda emanated an air of authority ten times more potent than Vera's when she was the head of the Lambert family.

Feeling awkward, Andrew stood at a distance, his lips sealed tight, not daring to utter a word.

After five minutes of silence, Yolanda quietly finished the apple in her hand.

Her fingers delicately held the apple core as she extended her hand towards Andrew, standing awkwardly by the side.

Andrew had been growing impatient with the wait. When he saw her action, his anger suddenly boiled over.

Damn it, what a bitch!

However, he only dared to curse her silently in his heart and did not dare to lose his temper outwardly.

Upon seeing her cold gaze, he immediately understood the gravity of the situation. He quickly reached out and held the core in his palm, treating it as a precious treasure.

Since Yolanda was now the head of the Lambert family, it would be easy for her to make things difficult for him.

His success hinged on the Lambert family. Without her, he would be nothing but a failure!

All of his luxurious cars and villas would be taken away.

One could say that Yolanda had become his judge and jury.

With Tyler in her corner, Yolanda was even more formidable in her position of authority.

Andrew was extremely cautious not to offend Yolanda in any way.

He had firmly resolved to do everything to please Yolanda, no matter what it took.

By doing so, he believed he could establish a connection with Tyler, who hailed from an immensely influential family.

Noticing Andrew's attitude, Yolanda softened the coldness in her eyes slightly. In an indifferent tone, she said, "I understand what you desire. When I ask you to do something for me in the future, don't tell anyone about it. Only the two of us will be privy to it. You shall be compensated accordingly."

Andrew nodded fervently and pledged, "I am at your service from now on! I will do whatever is necessary to fulfill your wishes!"

Yolanda expressed her approval with a nod and inquired softly, "How has Liam been doing lately?"

Andrew was caught off guard by Yolanda's sudden interest in Liam but proceeded to provide her with a detailed account of his current situation.

As soon as Andrew finished relaying the details, Yolanda balled up her fists and struck one of them onto the bed, shouting furiously, "What a failure! A coward! And Julie, that filthy scumbag! Find out where Liam is currently residing in Salem. I won't let him off the hook so simply!"

1

Chapter 164 Come Down In One Minute

Andrew was very familiar with this task because he had done a lot of things like investigating people before, so he agreed without hesitation. "No problem. Let me handle it."

Yolanda waved her hand and said with satisfaction, "Okay, you can go now. I still need to rest."

She was so cocky. Andrew nodded and walked out of the ward. But deep in his heart, he was cursing Yolanda inwardly.

He was walking along the corridor when a figure suddenly stood in front of him.

"Damn it! Are you blind..." Andrew was stunned when he raised his head and saw who the man was. His tone of voice quickly changed. "Mr. Riley..."

Tyler's face turned grim. He said coldly, "What did Yolanda say to you in the ward?"

Andrew's heart skipped a beat. He didn't expect Tyler would see everything just now.

He quickly thought of an excuse and hurriedly said, "Liam embarrassed you so much at my grandma's birthday party, so she said she couldn't let Liam go just like that. She asked me to find his whereabouts and avenge you."

When Tyler heard this, the fierceness on his face quickly dissipated. He nodded with satisfaction.

Sure enough, Yolanda was like him now. They hated Liam to the core. He was reminded of what had happened at Vera's birthday party, and his eyes darkened. He ordered in a low voice, "After you find out about Liam's whereabouts, you can go straight to Salem and find the people of Axe Gang. I've already told them to kill Liam."

When he heard Tyler mention the Axe Gang, Andrew was shocked. His heart sank.

The Axe Gang was originally the second-largest underworld gang in

Salem. Every member of this gang had a huge axe tattoo on their bodies as a trademark. ②

Since Aikin left Salem, Axe Gang was now the biggest gang in Salem.

In contrast to Aikin's principled and loyal men, the members of the Axe Gang were very cold-blooded.

Anyone who got in their way and stopped them from making money would be killed.

Andrew didn't expect that Tyler had a connection with the Axe Gang.

He nodded and said submissively, "Okay, I'll do it now."

Afraid that Tyler would be displeased with him, Andrew walked out of the hospital as fast as he could.

Tyler looked at the scenery outside the window, but his mind was full of the scenes where he was humiliated by Liam. He clenched his fists so tightly that his fingernails deeply dug into the flesh of his palms. He didn't even notice that they were already bleeding. ②

His face darkened. Then he murmured in a gloomy tone, "You can fight, right? But you can't defeat more than one hundred people at once."

At this moment, Liam had already arrived at Rinku Group.

As soon as he walked to the front desk, his eyes suddenly lit up.

A beautiful and sexy woman was sitting at the front desk.

She wore a black business suit, but her collar was very low, revealing her deep cleavage. His eyes fell on her plump chest.

The receptionist raised her head and looked at Liam. When she saw him in ordinary clothes, she frowned and said disgustedly, "What are you looking at? Do you need anything?"

Liam quickly looked away. He coughed to clear his throat and said awkwardly, "I'm here to see Watkins Vasquez."

Watkins was a professional manager hired by Theo. He assisted in managing the Rinku Group as the vice president currently.

The receptionist looked even more disdainful. She said contemptuously, "Do you have an appointment?"

"No," Liam replied, shaking his head.

Upon hearing this, the receptionist snorted coldly and said disdainfully,

"You are just a poor man. How dare you want to see Mr. Vasquez! Do you know he is the company's vice president? Let me guess. You will say you are his distant relative, right?"

Some people from small companies who couldn't make an appointment with Watkins always used this excuse. After all, they were so eager to see Watkins.

She had met many people of this kind.

She had been fooled a lot before. And she was often scolded by Watkins because of this.

He had specially warned her never to let such kind of people in again.

Liam frowned and said lightly, "Just tell him I am Liam Hoffman. He will see me."

The receptionist looked at Liam again. Then she waved her hand and said unhappily, "Mr. Vasquez is busy now. You can wait in the lobby."

Liam knew that the receptionist was only being perfunctory. Even if he waited, he couldn't see Watkins.

So he sighed and said helplessly, "Forget it. I'll call Watkins down."

As soon as he said this, not only the receptionist but also all the staff in the lobby burst into laughter.

Another female receptionist sneered and said jokingly, "You will ask Mr. Vasquez to come down? Look at you. Even if your clothes are cheap, you are so arrogant."

But Liam just ignored them.

He was married to Yolanda and lived with the Lambert family for three years. He had learned to face this kind of situation calmly. He wouldn't be affected by their ridicule anymore.

Liam walked to the waiting area in the lobby alone and sat on the sofa in a very leisurely manner.

He took out his phone and made a call. "I'm downstairs. Come down in one minute."

After saying this, Liam hung up without even waiting for Watkins to reply. Then he picked up a business magazine and began to read.

When the first female receptionist heard him, she curled her lips and

sneered, "Are you kidding me? You asked Mr. Vasquez to come down in one minute? People who don't know might think you are the boss of Rinku Group."

She was born into a rich family, and she was familiar with people from the upper class. She had met a lot of people, and she could tell how much money they had at a glance.

She only accepted the job as a receptionist because she wanted to easily get in touch with the rich bosses. In this way, she had a bigger chance of marrying into a very rich family.

The receptionist could tell that the worth of Liam's whole outfit didn't even reach fifty dollars. A pauper like him didn't deserve a second look from her.

At this moment, she walked towards Liam in her high heels, thumping on the floor.

She immediately snapped, "Tell me what you are doing here in Rinku Group. Otherwise, I'll call the security guards and let them take you directly to the police station."

And before Liam could say anything, she waved her hand and shouted at the security guards at the side.

The security guards had already noticed the commotion from the beginning. So when they heard the receptionist shout, they immediately rushed over. There were more than a dozen of them.

They held their thick black batons and besieged Liam. They all had ferocious looks on their faces.

However, Liam just ignored them. It was as if he had his own world and was completely immersed in the magazine in his hand. He turned a deaf ear to the noise and movements around him.

The receptionist's face darkened even more. Usually, men liked to surround her. This was the first time someone ignored her like this.

She was so upset that she pointed at Liam and scolded angrily, "You are a fool! How dare you come here and make trouble!" Then she turned to the security guards and ordered, "Break his two legs and drag him out."

The receptionist had a good relationship with the security guards. Every

time she was at work, she talked and laughed with them. Many of them had even longed to have her.

Now that she needed their help, they thought it was a good chance to please her. So they all laughed sinisterly and surrounded Liam.

It was only then that Liam reacted. He picked up his phone and looked at the time.

He ignored the batons approaching him and murmured, "Fifty-eight... Fifty-nine... One minute."

Everyone around him laughed even more. One of them cursed aloud, "This idiot is addicted to acting."

The receptionist crossed her arms over her chest. She was about to agree with the security guard when she suddenly heard a ding from the elevator behind her.

Then a man in a suit and black leather shoes squeezed out before the elevator doors could completely open and rushed to the crowd.

Chapter 165 Respect

The appearance of the man in a suit immediately attracted everyone's attention.

Their eyes widened in shock.

The man in a suit was none other than Watkins Vasquez.

The receptionist covered her mouth and said in disbelief, "Mr. Vasquez really came downstairs in one minute. How can this be possible?"

The security guards who were about to attack Liam were all stunned. The batons in their hands froze in the air.

Watkins looked at Liam in the middle of the crowd. He was so scared that he sweated all over.

He rushed to Liam and roared, "What the hell are you doing?"

The security guards had never seen Watkins this agitated. They all looked at the beautiful receptionist with fear on their faces.

The receptionist looked at Liam dressed in ordinary clothes, still holding hope in her heart.

After all, Liam looked like a loser whose clothes were only worth less than fifty dollars. Watkins, on the other hand, was a millionaire and the vice president of the Rinku Group. Liam couldn't possibly summon Watkins to come downstairs in one minute.

It must only be a coincidence that Watkins came down.

And he must only be angry because there were so many people in the lobby, crowding the area and causing a commotion. It was not good for his image as the vice president.

The more the receptionist thought about it, the more she felt it was the case. A confident smile instantly appeared on her face, and she quickly walked to Watkins.

"Mr. Vasquez, this man is also like those other people before. He doesn't have an appointment, but he insists that you know him. I only followed your instructions. I'm about to drive him out."

The others didn't dare to speak. They just looked at Watkins, trembling

in fear. They were waiting for his answer.

Watkins pulled a long face and said through clenched teeth, "He indeed doesn't have an appointment."

When the security guards and receptionist heard this, they were relieved. Since Watkins confirmed Liam had no appointment, they all thought Liam was really there to make trouble.

For a moment, the receptionist couldn't hold back her laughter. She pointed at Liam and mocked, "Mr. Vasquez, this poor man did not only make trouble in Rinku Group but also stubbornly insisted that you would come down to see him in one minute. He is really good at acting. I think there is something wrong with his brain."

A crisp slap sound echoed in the lobby.

As soon as the receptionist finished her words, Watkins slapped her hard in the face.

Her beautiful face instantly swelled. It flushed, and she felt it was burning.

She covered her face, and her eyes widened in shock. She looked at Watkins in disbelief and stammered, "Mr. Vasquez, why... Why did you slap me?"

"You're asking why?" Watkins asked through clenched teeth.

He was so angry that his eyes turned red. And before the receptionist could react, he suddenly raised his hand and gave her another hard slap.

Another slap sound resounded through the lobby.

This time, the slap was harder than the first one.

The receptionist's face swelled even more. She lost her balance and fell directly to the floor.

Watkins took advantage of this opportunity to secretly glance at Liam. And he became more terrified.

Liam sat still on the sofa, reading the magazine. His face was extremely cold.

Watkins swallowed hard. He glared at the receptionist on the floor. He almost couldn't believe that she had tried to drive Liam away. She was really a troublemaker.

Three days ago, Theo had repeatedly told him that someone would come to Rinku Group, and this person was his young master.

For Watkins, Theo was an omnipotent man. But for Theo to serve Liam with great care, he couldn't imagine how powerful Liam was.

So he immediately investigated Liam. He found that Liam was kicked out of the Hoffman family.

Watkins immediately knew that Liam had not been kicked out of the Hoffman family. It was fake news.

Besides, Theo said Liam wanted to keep a low profile.

Obviously, Liam wanted to live as an ordinary person. This was a common thing that children from rich families wanted to experience.

At this moment, Watkins stood in the lobby, feeling like a cat on hot bricks. He was extremely anxious.

He must help Liam vent his anger, but he couldn't expose Liam's identity. It was really difficult.

Watkins swallowed hard and forced himself to calm down. He told himself that this would be a turning point in his career. He had to come up with a good solution.

Watkins racked his brains for a while. Then an idea suddenly struck him. He strode to the receptionist, pointed at her face, and scolded, "How can you be such a snob? You are a receptionist, but you have no manners at all. So what if this gentleman doesn't have an appointment? Since he is here, he is a guest of our Rinku Group. We should treat him with respect."

Not only the receptionist but also everyone in the lobby was dumbfounded.

What the hell was going on? When did Watkins become so polite to a stranger?

The security guards looked at Watkins. Their eyes were wide open in disbelief.

The security guards still remembered that some time ago, a few of his poor relatives had come here to borrow money. But he just drove them away without even seeing them. He was extremely cruel to his own

relatives.

How could he treat a stranger so well?

Something must be wrong with Watkins today.

While everyone was confused, Watkins looked at the receptionist on the floor coldly and said ruthlessly, "You don't deserve to be the receptionist of our company at all. You are fired!"

The receptionist lying on the floor looked at him with despair in her eyes. She had no idea why she was fired.

At this moment, her brain malfunctioned because of the sudden shock. But Watkins didn't care about the receptionist anymore. He turned around, walked up to Liam, and bowed deeply. Then he said respectfully, "Sir, I'm sorry for what happened. You must have been frightened. Please go with me upstairs, and we will compensate you for mental damage."

The people in the lobby were even more confused. Watkins was not only respectful to the man. He even offered to compensate the man.

The security guards looked at each other and started whispering to each other.

"What is going on? We didn't do anything to the man. Why does the company have to compensate for mental damage?"

"Slap me. I must still be dreaming."

Liam didn't seem to hear the discussions around him. He calmly put the magazine down and walked towards the elevator leisurely. ①

Chapter 166 Reward

Watkins took Liam to his office on the top floor.

He was like a subordinate who respectfully followed Liam. He asked carefully, "Mr. Hoffman, what can I do for you today?"

Liam sat on the sofa and said calmly, "Bring over all the projects the company is working on and the ones that are about to start."

Watkins nodded respectfully. Then he walked out of his office to prepare the documents himself.

Liam sat alone on the sofa, thinking about what his identity should be in the Rinku Group.

Rinku Group was in Salem. It was not big, but it was not that small either. In fact, it had more than ten billion dollars of assets.

It engaged in different industries such as entertainment, cosmetics, real estate, Internet, and other industries, making it strong.

If he took over the position as CEO of Rinku Group, his life would be the same as in Kingland Group.

At this moment, the office door was pushed open.

Then Watkins ran in with documents in his hands, panting heavily.

The expression on Liam's face did not change. But he was a little more satisfied with Watkins now.

He took the pile of documents from Watkins and soon found what he wanted.

Liam pulled it out, handed it to Watkins, and said lightly, "Give this cosmetics project to Beauty Cosmetics Company."

"Okay, Mr. Hoffman," Watkins subconsciously agreed.

He paused for a moment before asking curiously, "Mr. Hoffman, may I ask why?"

Liam turned his head and glanced at Watkins. There was no trace of warmth in his eyes at all.

Watkins was so shocked that he immediately shut his mouth. He was

like an elementary school student caught by a teacher making a mistake.

Liam finally knew what he was going to do.

He came here only to help the Fiber family get the project. He didn't have to take over the Rinku Group.

Instead of answering Watkins' question, Liam said, "Let Rinku Group remain the same."

Then he sighed, stood up, and added, "Do me a favor. Rent an ordinary house about fifty square meters and buy a second-hand car worth five thousand dollars for me. Also, arrange me a sinecure in Rinku Group."

After he heard Liam's easy conditions, Watkins was totally confused.

Did he hear it right? He was unsure, so he quickly asked to confirm, "That's it? Aren't they too beneath you?"

Liam shook his head and said calmly, "Those are enough. And remember not to expose my identity."

"You really want to keep a low profile," Watkins commented. He had a smile on his face. But deep in his heart, he felt amused.

Liam was a strange rich young man. He wanted to live an ordinary life, and tried his best to pretend to be an ordinary person.

Liam lay on the sofa. He didn't care what was on Watkins' mind.

When Liam was in the Fiber family's house, he didn't think too much before he said on impulse that he could help them get the project.

It was only now that he realized that if he helped them get it, Julie would definitely doubt his identity.

Therefore, he needed to have a position in the Rinku Group.

At the thought of this, Liam continued, "If someone asks about my relationship with you, tell them you owe me a debt of gratitude for saving your life. That's why you are helping me."

"I understand, Mr. Hoffman." Watkins nodded repeatedly. Of course, he didn't dare to have any objections.

After they talked, Watkins took Liam to his Porsche.

He drove for Liam and helped Liam rent a house and buy a second-hand car.

Although Liam didn't have high material requirements, he took the

initiative to make sure Liam lived well here.

The house and the car Watkins chose were all well-equipped, clean, and tidy. He did this to make Liam feel comfortable.

Since everything was settled, Liam said goodbye to Watkins and moved to his new home with his luggage.

He looked around the fully equipped house and sighed, "This house will be my home in Salem. It is comfortable and convenient."

After putting down his luggage, he lay on the bed. Suddenly, his phone rang.

Liam picked it up and looked at the screen. He found it was from his grandfather, Sergio Hoffman.

He quickly answered it, greeted Sergio respectfully, and asked, "Grandpa, what made you call me all of a sudden?"

Sergio smiled and said on the other end of the line, "Liam, are you already in Salem now? You have completed your business test, but you still want to develop Kingland Group further. That's good! In this case, I will reward you with Rinku Group in Salem. From now on, it already belongs to you."

Liam was shocked. He didn't expect Sergio would call to reward him with the company.

After all, this was not a test anymore. The company belonged to him completely. It wouldn't be taken back from him.

But then, Liam smiled bitterly in his heart.

The reason he came to Salem was to find a quiet place to stay, observe the major financial groups in the city, and control Kingland Group remotely.

His main goal at the moment was to take down the Riley Group of the Riley family.

Actually, he was only waiting for an opportunity.

However, he didn't expect so many twists and turns.

But Liam knew very well that Sergio was making up to him.

In fact, Sergio had always doted on him the most in the Hoffman family.

Knowing that his heart was broken because of love, Sergio must have

been furious at home and wanted to punish the Lambert family.

Sergio gave him the Rinku Group to support him and reduce his difficulty of revenge. Sergio hoped he could achieve his goal as soon as possible and return to the Hoffman family.

So he didn't refuse. Instead, he said, "Thank you, Grandpa."

With the Rinku Group under his control, it would be much more convenient and easier for him to do anything in Salem.

On the other end of the line, Sergio laughed and said, "You are my grandson. It's natural for me to give you something. You don't need to thank me."

After they finished chatting, Sergio adjusted his mood and reminded him, "Liam, Tyler is a member of the Norris family now. They accepted him, so he has their support. Since the Norris family is helping the Riley family, we stopped targeting the Riley family."

When Liam heard this, he didn't feel any fear at all. He said calmly, "Grandpa, it is okay. I will deal with the Riley family by myself. Asking for help from my family is too childish."

Sergio burst into hearty laughter and said with great satisfaction, "Ha-ha! That's good! You remind me of my younger days. You are exactly the same as me back then. Whatever you want to do, go for it. You don't need to hesitate. Your family is always your greatest support."

The two chatted for a while before saying goodbye to each other and hanging up.

Liam could only smile helplessly. He decided to take a nap for a while. However, there was a sudden knock on the door.

It was so loud that he felt like the door was about to be broken.

"Open the door, you son of a bitch! Don't hide!"

Liam frowned. He had just moved in. How could someone come to him so soon?

Chapter 167 Kylo

Liam didn't know whom he had offended.

Standing up, he walked toward the door and opened it.

Before the door was fully opened, it was blown wide apart by a sudden kick.

Liam was quick to react. Reaching out his hand, he grabbed the other man's leg. Then, he wedged the leg in between the door and its frame and slammed the door upon it.

"Argh!! Argh!"

A blood-curdling scream was heard. The man groaned in pain as he tried to extract his injured leg.

A faint smile was seen on Liam's face as he loosened the grip on his leg. In that instant, the man stumbled backward and fell to the ground, wailing in pain as he did so.

Only then did Liam open the door.

A group of young men in their mid twenties were seen standing outside. All of them were wearing black T-shirts.

In addition to that, their shirts were imprinted with a vicious skull-like pattern. Above it, one could make out the shape of two axes crisscrossing each other.

Liam raised his eyes and looked at the man lying on the ground with a frown.

The man was bald, but his face was covered with tattoos. As such, that man's actual identity continued to elude him.

His face, ears, nose and other parts were adorned with piercings, which looked a little terrifying.

"Kylo, are you okay?" Several young men rushed to Kylo's aid as they helped him up from the ground. All of them seemed to be glaring at Liam. Kylo shook the pain away and pushed away the men who supported him. Following that, he said in a menacing tone, "I'm from the Axe Gang. How dare you hit me?! Do you have a death wish?!"

The Axe Gang?

Liam heard about them from Aikin. Apparently, they had been working hard to become the top gang in Salem. As such, they were often embroiled in conflicts with Aikin's men. According to him, they were a ruthless bunch of ragamuffins.

He looked at the young man in front of him and asked, "Why are you here?"

Kylo, the head of the group, gave him a vicious smile. Rubbing his hands together, he answered, "This area is under the control of the Axe Gang. Therefore, all the people here have to pay us protection fees every month. According to our rules, you should pay one hundred dollars per month. I have taken a liking to you, so I'll forgive you for injuring me, but you have to give me a thousand dollars this month."

Hearing this, the other people around him burst into laughter. Their eyes were filled with contempt and ridicule for poor Liam.

Liam sneered. What kind of protection fee was this? It was obvious that this was an extortion!

He didn't hurt Kylo that badly. In fact, Kylo only suffered a minor abrasion. Yet, he had the audacity to extort one thousand dollars from him?!

That was already half a month's salary of an average family!

In addition to that, it was obvious that the man wanted to kick him just now.

If Kylo had landed that blow on him, he would probably be in the hospital by now.

What kind of protection was this?

Seeing as Liam had gone silent, Kylo thought that he was afraid.

He looked Liam up and down carefully, and suddenly his eyes lit up with lust. With an obscene smile, he purred, "You're quite handsome. Your skin is fair and supple, I like that very much! So, I'll give you a choice. You will submit to me and become my plaything for a month. If you do that, I will waive the protection fees from now on. I'll take you under my wing."

With that, he strode towards Liam and reached out his hand to touch his face.

"Go to hell!" With a murderous look in his eyes, Liam grabbed Kylo's wrist with one hand and twisted it hard!

"Argh!! It hurts!"

A shrill scream rang out.

Kylo's right hand was twisted so badly that it hung at an awkward angle. His wrist was throbbing painfully at the moment. It was obviously broken!

Kylo wanted to extract his hand, however Liam had his wrist in a vice-like grip.

He could only wave his other hand desperately and roared, "Why are you guys standing there?! Hurry up and beat him!"

The young men behind him reacted in an instant and rushed towards Liam one by one.

With a sneer, Liam raised his foot and kicked Kylo hard, sending him flying into the crowd.

Seeing as they were crumbling one after another, Liam stepped forward. Without mercy, he raised his foot and delivered a vicious kick to the groin region of several men.

It was an instinctive reaction from Liam's side.

In the battlefield, this was the easiest and quickest way to defeat the enemy! ①

Soon, many screams were heard at the door.

The young men's faces turned a ghastly shade of grey as they tried to wriggle their way out.

They felt as if their dicks had been crushed.

Seeing this scene, Kylo could somehow relate as he also felt a vague, dull pain at his groin.

Fleeing to the back of the crowd, he glared at Liam with resentment and threatened, "You! You have offended the Axe Gang. Just you wait! I will send you to your death!"

With a faint smile, Liam took a step forward.

Before Kylo could move, his followers seemed to be scared out of their wits as they scrambled to escape.

Kylo didn't dare to say anything anymore. Turning around, he caught up to his men and shouted, "Wait for me!"

Liam shook his head helplessly.

It seemed that trouble would somehow find him even if he chose to lead an ordinary life.

Alas, the peaceful life that he had wished for was so hard to obtain!

He had beaten up the people of the Axe Gang today. It seemed that there would be more troubles in the future.

Liam took out his phone and sent a message to Aikin. "Come back to Salem. My address is..."

He went back to his house. As soon as he closed the door, his phone rang.

The moment he answered the phone, Julie's anxious voice was heard at the other end of the line. "Liam, my phone had been taken away by my mother, and I just got it back. Where are you now?"

Liam never blamed Julie. Smiling, he told her his address.

He didn't feel sleepy anymore after fighting with people of the Axe Gang. As such, he opened up his suitcase and started to clean up the house.

It seemed simple, but it took a lot of time.

An hour passed by quickly.

Putting down the rag in his hand, Liam was about to pour the dirty water out when...

Ding Dong!

The doorbell rang.

Liam washed his hands and opened the door.

In an instant, a delicate figure rushed into his embrace.

Liam instinctively hugged her and lowered his head to take a look.

A familiar face rushed into focus. Beautiful and mesmerizing... with delicate red lips to go with...

That woman was none other than Julie. ②



Chapter 168 Live Together

Julie held Liam so tightly, it seemed almost as if she was trying to become one with his body.

She buried her head in Liam's chest and said timidly, "I was really scared. I thought that you wouldn't try to contact me again after you left my house."

Her parents had said so many hurtful things, and any normal person would be very upset.

Liam patted her back and tried to console her. "Don't worry about it. I didn't take their words to heart."

Then he grasped Julie's shoulders and pushed her away from him gently but firmly.

Julie smiled up at him happily.

She wiped the tears from the corner of her eyes, picked up the suitcase beside her and said firmly, "I've brought my luggage here. I want to live with you!"

Liam's eyes widened. "I don't think that's a wise idea. If you really move in with me, your parents will come and take you back. And that will lead to a fight between you and them. I don't want you to quarrel with your parents because of me."

Julie pouted and said stubbornly, "Humph, we've quarreled! But we also came to an agreement. If I win a cooperation project of the Rinku Group and help the company get through the difficulties, I can be with you."

Staring at the determined expression on Julie's face filled Liam with warmth.

Julie was not only willing to live with him in a shabby rental house, but also supported him firmly.

She was completely different from the two material girls of the Lambert family! ①

The girl in front of him made him trust in love again.

That was why Liam couldn't agree to her request.

"My house is too small. I only have a bathroom. It will be very inconvenient for you to live here. Moreover, if you don't have your parents' support, you won't be happy with me, and it's unfair to you. Listen to me, you go back and live with your parents, okay?"

Julie didn't really care about having her parents' support, but she was willing to accept what Liam had said.

Liam's words indicated that he was willing to be with her.

Julie snorted and said obediently, "Okay, but I'm already here. I'll go back home after we have dinner."

Liam glanced at the orange sunset outside and nodded his head.

The two of them drove to the supermarket in Liam's car.

On the way, Liam told her about the Rinku Group and Watkins.

Julie hadn't expected that Liam would be able to find a job so soon. She squealed with excitement and said, "Really? That's great! Congratulations!"

Liam smiled slightly. "That's why I said I could help with your family's project," he explained.

Julie suddenly understood why he sounded so confident about his proclamation earlier. It turned out that he had saved Watkins in the past.

However, she still shook her head and refused, "No, I don't think it's a good idea. I can't rely on you this time. Watkins has helped you a lot. If you let him help you again, I'm afraid he will hate you and that will affect your development in the Rinku Group. Don't worry about the project. I've asked my roommate in the university to help me. She knows the project director of the Rinku Group's subsidiary company and can help me get a meeting with him!"

Liam couldn't help laughing. The whole Rinku Group belonged to him now. Letting Julie win a cooperation project was a piece of a cake. How could it affect him?

But Julie's refusal came from a place of love and that made him feel warm.

And in any case, everything was ready. He could let Julie do as she

pleased.

Liam said nothing more and they drove back home in silence.

However, when they arrived at home, the scene awaiting them made him frown tightly.

The doors and windows of his house were completely broken. The inside of the house was very messy. It looked as though a robbery had occurred here.

The walls had been defaced with red paint. Many insulting words had been written on every surface.

Liam clenched his fists. His face was very cold.

It didn't take a genius to figure out that Kylo from the Axe Gang must have done this.

Julie had never seen such a scene before. She looked around in shock then and turned to look at Liam nervously. "What's going on?"

Expression still as dark as a thundercloud, he murmured, "You need to go home now. I will handle it."

Julie held on to his arm and shook her head adamantly. "No, I can help you!"

Just then, a mocking voice came from behind them. "Tsk. How sweet you two are! I'm so envious of you. It's such a pity that today will end very miserably for the two of you!"

Liam turned around and saw Kylo.

There were more than twenty men behind him. They all wore the same T-shirts and each had an axe in their hands.

They looked Julie up and down with undisguised lust. They looked eager to strip her naked.

"I'm so lucky today. Her figure is so perfect, and I will enjoy her."

"Her breasts and buttocks are more beautiful than stars!"

"Hahaha, I will sleep with his girlfriend in front of this loser later!"

Chapter 169 I Will Be There In Five Minutes

Liam couldn't help frowning when he heard those filthy words. He pulled Julie behind him to protect her.

Kylo touched the axe in his hand, smiling hideously.

"I will give you two options. One, kneel down and kowtow. Then, I will break your testicle and one of your legs. And two, the woman beside you must sleep with us while you watch at the side."

The young men beside them burst into laughter. One of them said, "As long as we have a good time, we will spare your life. Otherwise, we will break your limbs and bury you alive."

They looked at Liam arrogantly, looking forward to his decision.

Liam shook his head and sneered, "I choose the third option."

Kylo was stunned for a moment. Then his face twisted, and he said fiercely, "Damn it! Where did you get the third option? There is no third option at all."

"Of course, there is. And that is to beat you badly." After he said this, a sly smile appeared on Liam's face.

Kylo had so many people with him, so he didn't expect that Liam would dare to be so arrogant.

He waved the axe in his hand and shouted, "You ungrateful bastard! Let's beat him!"

The men behind him were already very impatient. So when they heard his words, they shouted excitedly.

"I want to break his left leg!"

"His right hand is mine!"

They seemed to be picking goods, saying the most ferocious words. Obviously, this kind of thing was usual to them. They must have done this many times in the past.

Julie looked at the unscrupulous crowd in front of her and scolded angrily, "You are absolutely lawless! I have already called the police. If you are sensible, you will leave now."

"You called the police? Ha-ha!"

The gangsters laughed even louder when they heard Julie's words.

Kylo even said teasingly, "The police are nothing. They won't dare to hit me even if I slap them in the face."

"That's right. Everyone knows that we, the Axe Gang, are the most powerful people in Salem. Even the police have to serve us," one of Kylo's men shouted.

Suddenly, the sound of a phone ringing echoed in the room.

Such a phone call was very untimely.

All their eyes fell on Liam.

Liam ignored the members of the Axe Gang. He answered his phone as if no one was around.

Klaus, on the other end of the line, said respectfully, "Mr. Hoffman, I heard that you had arrived in Salem. We all want to see you. Are you free now?"

When Aikin transferred most of his men and resources to Ninverton back then, he didn't just abandon his power in Salem.

So he handed over the power in Salem to Klaus.

But the situation in Salem was much more complicated than that in Ninverton.

Since Liam came to Salem alone, Theo was worried about him.

Thus, Theo asked Klaus to protect Liam at all times.

Liam sighed and said helplessly, "I'm in trouble now. Let's talk later after I solve this."

As soon as Klaus heard this, he immediately asked, "Mr. Hoffman, what happened? Who offended you? Let me handle it."

"A man named Kylo from the Axe Gang," Liam replied calmly.

Klaus flew into a rage at once. He roared, "I know him. He is just a small-time gangster. I can kill him effortlessly. How dare he provoke you! Wait for me. I will be there in five minutes."

Liam was glad that someone could deal with these gangsters for him.

After all, Kylo had many men with him, and he didn't want to get Julie

hurt.

Liam told Klaus the address and hung up.

Then he looked at Kylo and said calmly, "Wait for five minutes. Someone wants to see you."

As soon as he said this, the gangsters behind Kylo held up their axes and spoke.

"How can you be this arrogant? We're going to kill you, but you still had the mood to answer a phone call?"

"You son of bitch! You're asking us to wait for five minutes? Do you deserve it?"

"Who do you think you are to let Kylo wait? You son of a bitch! Stop fooling us."

"That's right! If you are afraid, just admit it. Don't pretend to be brave."

Kylo saw that his men were about to attack Liam, so he reached out his hand and stopped them. "It's okay. It's only five minutes. I am not that stingy.

But if no one comes after five minutes, I will have sex with him. Ha-ha!

Kylo licked his lips. Liam was more handsome than anyone else he had ever seen, and he was eager to have sex with Liam.

If Liam's limbs were really broken, how could he have fun with Liam?

Five minutes was not too short, but it was not too long either.

After five minutes, Kylo had gotten impatient. He looked at his watch and snapped, "It's been five minutes. Where is your man?"

As soon as he finished speaking, everyone was surprised by the noise outside.

Not far away, the deafening roar of car engines almost shook the entire place.

Then at the end of the road, many cars appeared one after another.

The car in the lead was a Ford Mustang GT. And behind it were dozens of vans.

These cars caused smoke and dust to accumulate along the way, forming dark clouds.

Chapter 170 Saving Me Once

Everyone was stunned when they saw the cars.

Kylo's face stiffened. He murmured, "There are so many people coming here. Who... Who wants to see me?"

His men did not fare any better. Despite the axes in their hands, they still trembled with fear.

The aura of the men who arrived was just too overwhelming for them. Those cars rushed straight towards Kylo and his men without any intention of stopping.

"Fuck!" Kylo quickly dashed to the side to avoid the cars approaching him. He staggered and fell to the ground.

But when he saw a car getting closer and closer, he was so scared that he only closed his eyes.

But the pain he anticipated didn't come.

Instead, what he heard was the ear-piercing screeching of tires. It turned out that the Ford Mustang GT braked sharply and stopped right in front of him.

Then the sound of car doors being banged open echoed in his ears.

More than a hundred men rushed out of the vans behind the Ford Mustang GT.

Some had machetes in their hands, while some had baseball bats. The others had different weapons, and they were all making loud noises.

The door of the Ford Mustang GT opened, and Klaus walked out with a cigar in his mouth.

"Mr. Horton!" shouted the men behind him in unison.

Their voices were so loud.

Klaus' aura shocked everyone.

Looking at those men who arrived, the members of the Axe Gang swallowed their saliva.

Even Kylo's legs trembled uncontrollably. They were already weak.

However, it was not surprising at all. After all, aside from Klaus' intimidating aura, he also had too many people with him.

But the point was, Kylo didn't know the man in front of him.

He had seen the leaders of various gangs in Salem but not this man.

So although he was scared, he thought the reputation of the Axe Gang was very useful to him.

Kylo swallowed his saliva hard, raised his axe, and threatened, "Who the hell are you? I'm from the Axe Gang. Don't fucking court death!"

Klaus sneered. Then he slowly walked to Kylo and slapped Kylo hard in the face.

The crisp sound echoed in everyone's ears.

Klaus slapped Kylo so hard that the latter's head turned to the side, and he fell to the ground.

Klaus took a drag on his cigar and sneered, "My name is Klaus Horton, and my leader is Aikin Frazier. Axe Gang, you say? Fuck you all!" ①

Aikin's name sent a chill down Kylo's spine.

Klaus was now Aikin's right-hand man, and he was enjoying this position.

Kylo, on the other hand, was just an insignificant leader of the Axe Gang.

Kylo was definitely nothing compared to Klaus.

Kylo didn't mind the pain in his face anymore. He quickly got up, smiled apologetically, and said, "I'm sorry. I didn't know your identity before. Why are you here?"

Obviously, he didn't associate Klaus' arrival with Liam.

After all, Klaus was one of the powerful people and Liam was a loser who lived in a shabby rented house. ①

Their status was definitely worlds apart.

Klaus sneered. He brushed past Kylo, walked to Liam, bowed, and said, "Nice to meet you, Mr. Hoffman."

Upon hearing this, the men behind them also bowed together and shouted in unison, "Nice to meet you, Mr. Hoffman."

Kylo was shocked by the sudden turn of events. He looked at Liam fearfully.

He was too stunned to move for a while. When he came back to his senses, he suddenly stood up and explained in a hurry, "Misunderstanding. This is all a misunderstanding."

The arrogant men behind him all lowered their heads, not even daring to make a sound.

Seeing all this, Julie frowned. She looked at Liam and Klaus in confusion. Something seemed not right. Although Liam once saved Aikin, Aikin had said that he had already paid it back.

Everyone's attitude towards Liam made her come up with an idea.

Could it be that the Hoffman family had taken Liam back?

Liam sensed the strange look in Julie's eyes, and his heart skipped a beat.

At first, he didn't think too much about Klaus' coming here. But now, he felt it was not appropriate.

Was he going to be exposed?

Liam had been hiding his identity. He didn't want others to discover it yet.

After all, Julie sacrificed her job for him. She treated him wholeheartedly. But in return, he lied to her.

As much as possible, he didn't want her to know that the Hoffman family didn't kick him out before he developed Kingland Group into a very powerful group.

Liam coughed lightly and glared at Klaus.

Klaus was stunned for a moment. Then he immediately understood.

He remembered Theo telling him that Liam was an ordinary person now. And he didn't expect Julie to be here, so he was not careful enough just now.

So to avoid exposing Liam, he turned around, looked at Kylo, and roared, "Since Liam saved Aikin once, I treat it as Liam saving my life once. So naturally, I should help and protect him. How dare you make trouble for him!"

Everyone was stunned by Klaus' words.

Obviously, they didn't expect him to say such things.

Everyone in the underworld knew that the higher a gangster's status was, the more arrogant he would be.

So how could Klaus help and protect Liam just like that?

Kylo shivered, feeling cold all over. He was so scared that he almost wetted his pants.

Klaus was a brawny man in his forties, but he was very kind to Liam who was only in his twenties.

He was really in disbelief.

However, Kylo could only keep these words in his heart.

What he needed to prioritize now was to survive this predicament.

So he acted decisively. He knelt heavily on the ground and kowtowed hard to Liam, banging his head. Then he roared, "Mr. Hoffman, I am so stupid. Please spare my life."

Chapter 171 One Million Dollars For Compensation

Kylo knelt down so decisively the other members of the Axe Gang behind him didn't react for a long time. They didn't know whether to stand or kneel.

Kylo was the one who asked them to beat Liam. So they never expected that he would be the first to kneel down.

They all felt he was very shameless.

But since Kylo had already knelt down, and they were surrounded by so many people, they had no choice.

In just a short time, they all knelt down one after another.

Then they begged in unison, "Mr. Hoffman, please spare our lives!"

They didn't care about their dignity anymore. Their lives were more important, after all.

Besides, people like them had never paid great importance to their dignity.

At this moment, Liam looked very arrogant. He asked coldly, "Who ruined my house?"

When Kylo heard this, he broke into a cold sweat. He could only lower his head.

"Your... house..." he stammered. He couldn't even say a complete sentence.

"Damn you!"

Klaus was so angry that he strode forward and stepped on Kylo's shoulder. Then he pulled out a dagger from his waist and pressed it against Kylo's neck. He cursed, "You bastard! Are you fucking deaf? Didn't you hear Mr. Hoffman's question? Why are you not answering?"

Before Kylo could beg for mercy, the group of men behind him spoke up. They spoke one after another, not hesitating to betray Kylo.

"It was Kylo. It was Kylo who ruined it."

"That's right. And he also said that he would tie Mr. Hoffman to the bed and have sex with him."

"Extorting money from you was also his idea."

Those men no longer showed respect to Kylo. They even exposed his evil deeds. And the more they said, the more exaggerated and crazy their words became.

Kylo knelt on the floor, trembling all over.

Then suddenly, a stink filled the air.

It turned out that Kylo was so frightened that he wetted his pants.

But he didn't mind it. He kept kowtowing, hitting his head hard on the ground with a loud bang.

He also slapped himself from time to time, cried, and pleaded, "Mr. Hoffman, I'm a bitch. I'm rubbish. I shouldn't have ruined your house. It's all my fault. I'm sorry. But please spare my life."

Instead of Liam, it was Klaus who responded.

He spat in Kylo's bald head and snapped, "Damn you!"

Then he turned to Liam and asked respectfully, "Mr. Hoffman, what should we do with these people?"

As soon as the members of the Axe Gang heard this, they trembled on the ground again.

Liam looked at his messy house and said coldly, "My house has been destroyed completely. How should you compensate?"

Klaus, standing next to him, immediately echoed, "At first glance, one can tell that Mr. Hoffman's house is worth a lot. One million dollars in compensation is very reasonable. What do you think?"

But these words scared Kylo to death. He froze on the ground, and he even forgot to beg for mercy.

He only smashed some decorations and several doors and windows. Ten thousand dollars was enough to repair them.

How could Klaus ask him to pay one million dollars?

The small house only had an area of fifty square meters, and it was shabby. Even if Liam bought a new one this size, it wouldn't cost five hundred thousand dollars.

Klaus was definitely asking for too much.

However, the dagger in Klaus' hand still shone with cold light. Kylo was angry, but he did not dare to say anything.

Klaus noticed that Kylo was silent for a while. He frowned and became angry again.

He glared at Kylo and shouted, "What? Do you think I'm wrong?"

Kylo was so frightened that he immediately answered, "No. You are right. It is worth one million dollars. This house is full of treasures."

As he spoke, tears streamed down his face, which looked strange for a big man like him.

Kylo choked up and said between sobs, "We'll pay for it. But please, just spare our lives."

The members of the Axe Gang behind him were all scared to death. Where would they get one million dollars?

Every time they extorted money from others, they must hand over a big part of it to their leader. Then the remaining part had to be divided among so many people.

They used to live a luxurious life. They spent their money on food, cigarette, alcohol, gambling, and drugs. How could they provide one million dollars?

But they had no choice. So in front of Klaus and his men, they all took out their money. They even borrowed money from online lending companies. It took them a lot of effort to complete the one million dollars.

Klaus snorted coldly. Then he clapped his hands, and his men immediately brought over several buckets of paint.

He looked at Kylo and his men coldly and snapped, "Paint the entire house. Otherwise, I will break your legs."

The members of the Axe Gang looked at each other. Then they obediently picked up the paint buckets and began to paint the walls.

Liam was surprised to know that Kylo used to work as a decorator before.

At this moment, he instructed his men how to do the paint with a

serious expression.

Liam smiled faintly upon seeing this. But he was not in the mood to stay any longer.

So he turned to Klaus and said, "I'll leave them to you."

Klaus immediately said respectfully, "Okay, Mr. Hoffman. Rest assured, you will be satisfied with the result."

Liam nodded and left with Julie.

Klaus looked at the Toyota Corolla Liam bought in the second-hand car shop with eyes full of admiration. Liam was so thoughtful. Since he pretended to be an ordinary person, he really integrated into the life of an ordinary person. He was so considerate in every detail.

If he didn't know the truth, he would think that Liam had really been kicked out of the Hoffman family.

This thought shocked Klaus and made him secretly remind himself not to underestimate people in the future. Maybe some low-key people he would meet were really big shots.

Chapter 172 Liam Had Been Found

Liam's plan of cooking at home had been ruined by Kylo. As such, he decided to head out for dinner with Julie. ①

Liam took Julie to a simple but well-recommended restaurant nearby. Now that he was under the guise of an ordinary white-collar worker, naturally he couldn't just walk into any high-end restaurant casually. In the past, Yolanda had hurled insults at him when he found them a nice, quaint yet small restaurant.

However, Julie didn't show any signs of disgust. Instead, the two of them had a simple, sweet dinner happily.

After dinner, Liam was worried about Julie's safety, so he drove Julie home in person.

When they reached the entrance of Julie's house, she held Liam's hand tenderly and was reluctant to let him leave.

With a faint smile, Liam ruffled her hair and said, "You should head inside."

Julie said shyly, "It's still early. I want to stay with you a little longer."

Bang!

The door of the villa suddenly opened.

With arms crossed over her chest, Yesenia looked at the lovey-dovey couple in disgust.

Glancing at the second-hand car parked outside, she said with contempt, "Don't you feel ashamed to let my daughter ride in that shabby car of yours?"

Julie frowned and protested, "Mom! Stop this! Liam has just started a new life. It's already a good start that he has this car. He will be very rich in the future! Besides, he is now a member of the Rinku Group! In addition to that, even if he ends up poor, I can earn my own money..."

Her last sentence was said in a tone so low that only Julie herself could hear it.

Yesenia was taken aback by her words. How was it possible that Liam

had entered the Rinku Group within such a short period of time?

For a moment, her hostility toward Liam was slightly reduced.

Looking at Liam, she asked tentatively, "What position did you get?"

Liam had asked Watkins to arrange a minor position for him. But, he didn't know exactly what that position was.

He smiled awkwardly and said, "I don't know yet. I am waiting for the company's arrangement."

As soon as he said that, Yesenia's face turned dark all of a sudden. "You sent your resume and found a job yourself. Yet, you don't even know what your position is? Who on earth would believe your lies?! Forget it. I shouldn't have put any expectations on a loser such as you!"

Julie stamped her feet and stopped her. "Mom, stop talking!"

Seeing her daughter defending Liam like this, Yesenia shook her head and sighed. "He is just an ordinary man. I think you have been bewitched! When you suffer in the future, you will know that I'm doing this for your own good!"

Then she turned around and walked into the villa, leaving the two outside.

Julie looked at Liam apologetically and tried to comfort him, "Liam, that's how my mother is. Her words are unpleasant to hear, but she doesn't harbor any bad intentions. Please don't mind her words."

"I understand. Your mother said that for your own good," said Liam.

Seeing as Liam was not angry, Julie finally heaved a sigh of relief.

Since it was getting late, Julie suddenly thought of something and said hurriedly, "Oh, right! I'll be having dinner with an old classmate of mine tomorrow. Will you come with me? Since you are going to work in the Rinku Group, you can take this opportunity to get to know a senior executive of that group. What do you think? If you have someone to back you up, you can get promoted faster in the future."

Hearing this, Liam couldn't help but laugh. He was already the CEO of the Rinku Group, so who else would be able to back me up?

However, seeing the hopeful look in Julie's eyes, Liam couldn't refuse her.

He knew in his heart that Julie was afraid that his career in the Rinku Group would not go well.

Liam nodded and agreed. "Okay. I don't have anything to do tomorrow anyway. Let's go together."

"Yeah!" Julie jumped up happily like a child.

Following that, she looked at him and reminded, "Remember to dress up formally for tomorrow."

Liam smiled and nodded when he saw her antics. It almost felt like she was his wife.

He felt that Julie cared for him from the bottom of her heart.

For a moment, his wounded heart began to flutter.

Perhaps he could trust in love again. It wasn't that love couldn't be trusted, but it was the fact that he didn't choose the right person to begin with.

From this moment on, he had fallen in love with Julia, completely forgetting all about Yolanda.

Seeing the beautiful Julie in front of him, Liam swore to himself that he would cherish and protect this relationship.

At the thought of this, Liam couldn't help but reach out his arms to hug her. Then, he whispered, "Thank you."

Julie was stunned by the sudden hug. As such, she stood still.

At the moment, the barrier between the two of them was completely broken.

They held hands for a long time.

At the same time, a black Mercedes Benz was hiding amidst the darkness in the distance.

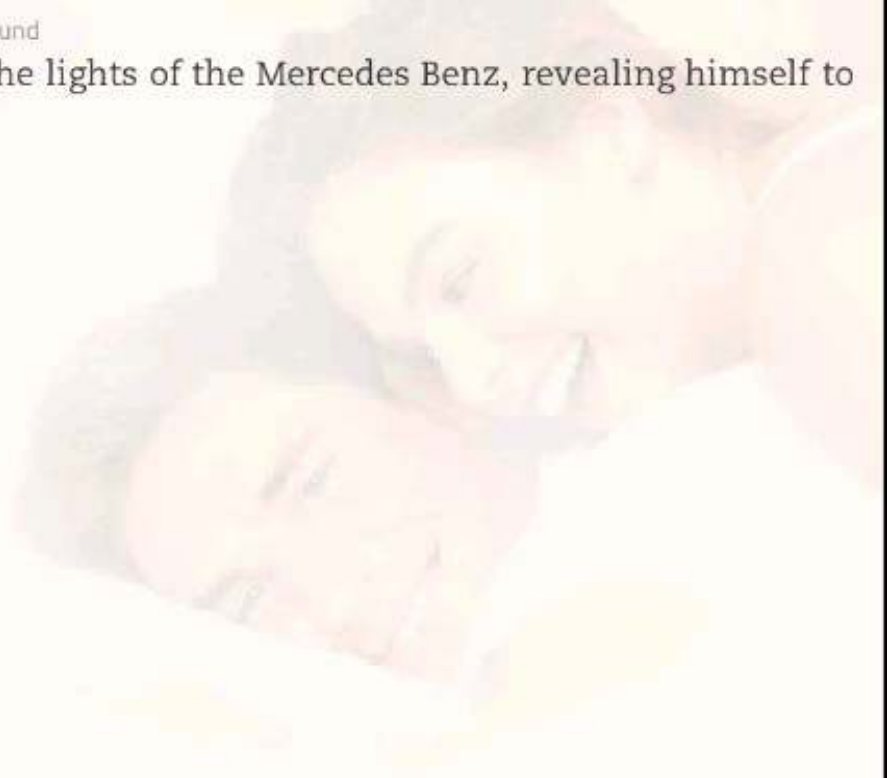
Inside the car, only the flames of the cigarette illuminated the dark interior. However, it was joined soon by the light of the phone screen.

A man quickly opened his contact list and dialed a number. "I found Liam. He is in Salem. He seems to be in a relationship with Julie."

A cold voice was heard from the other end of the line saying, "Follow him, and find out his schedule."

The man nodded and hung up the phone.

Then, he turned on the lights of the Mercedes Benz, revealing himself to be Andrew.



Chapter 173 Old Classmate

Liam drove away. The driver of the black Mercedes-Benz saw this, but he didn't follow Liam's car rashly.

Instead, Andrew made a U-turn and drove towards a nearby stronghold owned by the Axe Gang.

Of course, he was very clear about Liam's ability.

If he followed Liam rashly, Liam might discover it soon.

So he thought of following Julie tomorrow morning to find out where Liam lived.

At this moment, Liam drove back home, only to find that all the lights in his house were still on. A group of people were still busy in there.

Instead of getting out of his car, he continued to drive and found a hotel nearby. He would spend the night there.

The night passed peacefully. Nothing unusual happened, and Liam had a good sleep.

The next day, he checked out in the morning and went to the mall to buy a few cheap suits.

Then he drove back to his house.

And he almost couldn't believe it when he saw the completely new house in front of him.

The decoration inside could be seen clearly through the glass wall.

And there was already a large LCD TV, a huge leather sofa, an expensive bed, and the best floor tiles. His house looked like a top villa of an upper-class family.

There were also antique vases in the house. The style of the entire house was very close to that of his villa in Cloudhigh Resort.

When Klaus saw Liam come in, he said respectfully, "Mr. Hoffman, what do you think of this place? If you are not satisfied, I will ask them to redo the decoration."

Outside the door, Kylo and his men were all exhausted. After all, they didn't get a wink of sleep because they worked all night.

So when they heard what Klaus said, they were all shocked and looked at Liam pitifully.

The corners of Liam's mouth twitched. He was also surprised because he didn't expect Klaus' requirements to be so strict.

He noticed that Klaus also looked tired. Needless to say, he didn't sleep the entire night, just like the others.

Liam didn't want to frustrate him, so he coughed and praised, "Job well done. I'm very satisfied."

It was just a few simple words of compliment. But Klaus' face turned red as if he had taken a stimulant.

He respectfully handed the house's certificate of ownership to Liam and said, "Mr. Hoffman, I've already bought this house. From now on, you can live here as long as you want in the future." ③

Liam was pleased by what Klaus did.

He sighed, took the certificate of ownership, and patted Klaus on the shoulder. "Thanks."

Klaus trembled. It was as if being praised by Liam was a great honor for him.

He said excitedly, "Mr. Hoffman, we will leave now, so you can have a rest."

Kylo and the others outside finally breathed a sigh of relief. Without further ado, they ran away as fast as they could.

When it was dark, Julie arrived at Liam's house on time.

She would meet her old classmate today, so she borrowed her father's Audi RS6.

Julie rang the doorbell, and Liam opened the door at once. When he saw her standing outside, he was stunned for a moment.

Tonight, she wore a long chiffon dress, accentuating her curvaceous figure.

She had delicate makeup but it was not exaggerated. Instead, it made her look more beautiful and elegant.

No matter how many times Liam had seen Julie, his eyes always lit up. While looking at Liam, Julie felt the same way.

Although the suit he was wearing was very cheap, his appearance and figure were really good.

The top two buttons of his shirt were unbuttoned, revealing the faint outline of his chest muscles. And his deep eyes were irresistible.

Julie's eyes suddenly moistened.

She couldn't help but think of the days when she and Liam were still in Kingland Group.

But she took a deep breath and quickly adjusted her mood.

Julie also liked Liam as an ordinary person. He was very honest.

She smiled faintly, held Liam's arm, and said sweetly, "Let's go."

Liam nodded with a smile. Then he drove her car to an expensive restaurant nearby.

Julie spent a lot of effort and money inviting her old classmate to ask for her help.

Soon, they arrived at the entrance of the restaurant.

Liam poked his head out of the window, looked around, and said, "It's hard to find a parking space here. You go in first. I'll follow you inside after I park the car."

Julie nodded, opened the car door, and got out with her bag.

As soon as she got out of the car, a sweet voice sounded behind her. "Julie, long time no see!"

Julie turned around and saw her old roommate, Dorothy Calderon.

Dorothy was about the same age as her. She was slim and beautiful but was still no match for her in beauty.

Beside Dorothy stood a middle-aged man wearing gold-rimmed glasses. He was a pot-bellied bald man.

If Dorothy and the man were not holding hands, Julie would think he was Dorothy's father.

As soon as the man saw Julie, his eyes landed on her plump breasts, staring at her unscrupulously.

When Julie saw this, she frowned, feeling uncomfortable.

Chapter 174 Bad Intent

Julie thought it wouldn't be that easy to get Dorothy's help today.

But she had no choice. Although she was disgusted with the man, she had to suppress it. She smiled and greeted, "Dorothy, long time no see."

Dorothy held the man's arm and introduced him. "Julie, this is my boyfriend, Balfour Martinez. He is the project director of a cosmetics company under Rinku Group."

Balfour Martinez reached out and shook hands with Julie, gently rubbing it with his fingers.

The look on Julie's face changed, and she tried to withdraw her hand.

However, Balfour grabbed it tighter, not intending to let it go. He even squeezed it.

Julie could see from his face that he was enjoying it. She felt so sick that she almost vomited.

But she had been in the business world for many years, and she had seen a lot of men like him.

Julie suppressed her disgust and smiled awkwardly. "Mr. Martinez, you're hurting me."

Balfour swallowed his saliva hard and pretended he was not aware. He quickly apologized, "I'm sorry. My hand is naturally strong. I didn't notice it. I'll be gentle in the future."

Every word he said reached Liam's ears.

After parking the car, he walked over to Julie, only to see a fat man holding her hand with an extremely disgusting expression.

In an instant, Liam's hands clenched into tight fists. He was burning with anger. In his heart, Balfour was already dead meat.

Liam walked quickly to them, held Julie's slender waist, and asked with a faint smile, "Julie, is this your roommate?"

Julie's face flushed. She held Liam's arm and introduced Dorothy to him.

Seeing Liam's noble appearance, Dorothy looked at him greedily and swallowed her saliva hard. She felt like her underwear was already wet.

Liam's tall figure, handsome appearance, and temperament of a big boss were every woman's requirements for a lover.

Dorothy was no exception. The moment she laid her eyes on him, she was instantly attracted by him.

Dorothy withdrew her gaze reluctantly. She looked at Julie and asked carefully, "Julie, who is he?"

Julie noticed Dorothy's change in expression. She held Liam's arm tighter and introduced him in a loud voice. "This is Liam Hoffman, my boyfriend."

Upon hearing this, Dorothy and Balfour were both so jealous that they were about to lose their temper.

For Balfour, he had already taken Julie as his own possession the moment he saw her.

After all, Julie was not only more beautiful than Dorothy but also much sexier.

He would really consider himself lucky if he could have sex with this woman.

Actually, since Julie wanted to ask for Dorothy's help, he thought of taking advantage of this opportunity to get her drunk and have a threesome.

But he didn't expect such beauty to have a boyfriend.

What was more, she brought him with her.

However, Balfour didn't intend to give up.

Although he felt jealous in his heart, he still looked like a gentleman on the surface and asked politely, "What does Mr. Hoffman do?"

Julie immediately answered, "Mr. Martinez, my boyfriend has just joined Rinku Group. I hope you can help him if he ever needs it."

Balfour didn't expect that Liam was also working in Rinku Group. He hurriedly asked, "We are colleagues? Which department are you in?"

Before Julie could say anything, Liam answered, "Just a new clerk."

As soon as Balfour heard this, he sneered mockingly.

He thought that Liam was just a loser he could easily deal with.

Dorothy was also disappointed when she heard Liam's answer.

She thought he was from a rich family, and she had already decided to dump Balfour and seduce Liam.

It was a pity that Liam was just an ordinary person. At most, he could only be her sex partner. ④

After all, people who didn't have money nowadays were losers.

Dorothy's interest in Liam disappeared in an instant. Instead, she now looked at him with contempt in her eyes.

Julie noticed the change in Balfour's and Dorothy's attitudes. She feared that Liam would be hurt, so she quickly changed the topic. "Let's go inside and continue our conversation while eating."

Balfour and Dorothy snorted coldly. Then they turned around and walked into the restaurant ahead without waiting for Julie and Liam.

After they got to the table, they took their seats one after another.

Dorothy looked around, frowned, and said in disgust, "Why didn't you book a private room? It's too uncomfortable to sit with the crowd in the dining hall."

Julie looked very embarrassed.

She had inquired about the private rooms in this restaurant, and the price was ten times higher.

Her family was short of money now, so she had to save on everything. Naturally, she chose the ordinary table.

"I'm sorry. It was already late when I made a reservation, and there was no available private room today," Julie immediately apologized.

Dorothy became unhappy at once. She snorted coldly and sneered, "Julie, you had been a CEO for a while. Why don't you know about these things? Is this the right attitude of someone asking for help?"

Actually, Dorothy and Julie didn't have a good relationship before.

When they were in college, Dorothy was extremely jealous of Julie.

After all, Julie was much better than her in both beauty and intelligence.

Every time she and Julie were together, men only cared about Julie.

Now, she finally hooked up with a rich man. Although Balfour was a little old, he was better than the poor loser Liam.

Since Balfour still wanted to take the opportunity to sleep with Julie, he

couldn't just watch the atmosphere get too tense.

So when he saw that Julie was about to lose temper, he mediated and said slowly, "It's okay. This ordinary table is fine. After all, private rooms are expensive. Not everyone can afford them."

His words seemed to be helping Julie out. But actually, he was belittling Liam.

However, when Dorothy heard Balfour speak for Julie, she became even unhappier. She pulled Balfour and tried to act coquettishly. "Honey, how can you speak for an outsider? This ordinary table is disgusting. I feel I am allergic to sitting here."

Balfour held her in his arms, leaned closer, and whispered a few words in her ear to coax her.

While they were talking, the waiters started to serve exquisite dishes.

Dorothy picked up the knife and fork and fiddled with her food on the plate. But she was still disgusted, so she didn't take a bite at all.

Julie, sitting opposite Dorothy, had been watching Dorothy. She was furious and clenched her fists so tightly that her nails were deeply embedded in the flesh of her palms. ①

Liam clearly saw the grievance on Julie's face, and he felt sorry for her. He gently held her hand and slowly opened her fist.

Julie felt warm in her heart. She raised her head and gave Liam a reassuring look.

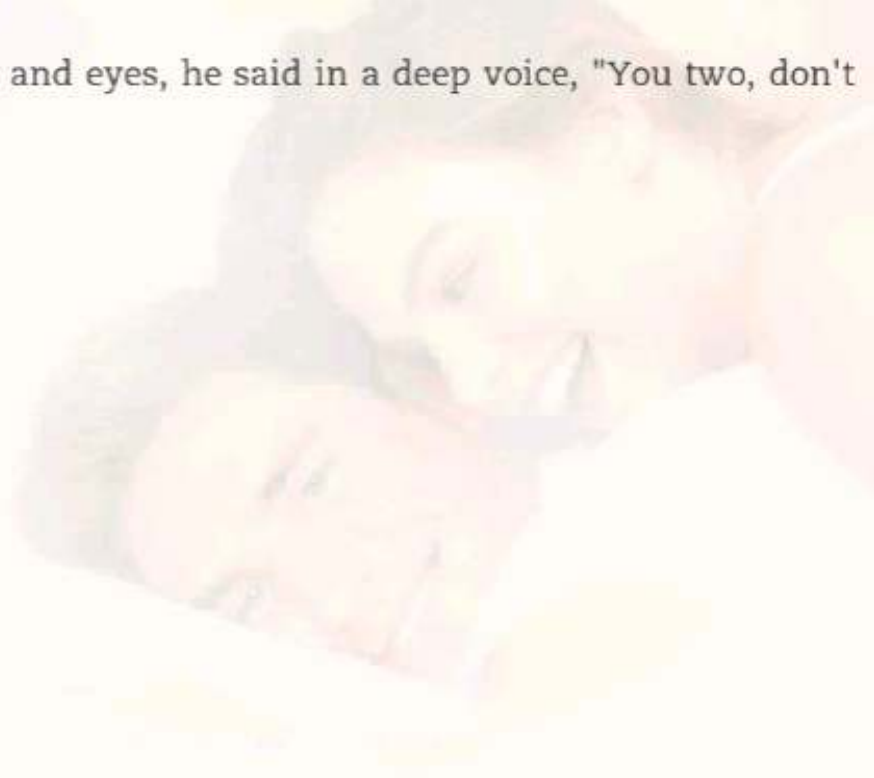
The sweet silent communication between them made Dorothy feel more jealous.

She sneered and said sarcastically, "Julie, don't misunderstand me, okay? But I just want to give you a piece of advice. If you want a boyfriend, you should find a good one. After all, you have such a good figure. And many men like you. You should make good use of your advantages. If you date someone casually, you will be worthless afterward."

Balfour instantly echoed, "She's right, Miss Fiber. Many men must be coveting your figure. If you sleep with a loser, it's not worth it.."

Before he could finish his words, he was interrupted by a sudden noise. It turned out that Liam crushed the wine glass in his hand into pieces.

And with a cold face and eyes, he said in a deep voice, "You two, don't go too far."



Chapter 175 Sleep With Me For A Month

Dorothy was stunned by Liam's sudden shout. His voice sounded so cold. In her eyes, he was just a toy boy. She didn't expect he would lose his temper with her.

Anger surged in her, and she was like a bomb that suddenly ignited and was about to explode.

Dorothy slammed the knife and fork in her hands on the table and scolded with a straight face, "Don't go too far? Who's going too far? You are just an ordinary clerk in the Rinku Group, a loser at the bottom of society. You're nothing but a piece of rubbish. Just a word from Balfour, and you will be kicked out of the Rinku Group."

When Julie heard Dorothy insulting Liam, the expression on her face immediately changed. She hurriedly mediated, "Dorothy, please don't say that. Liam has just started his career, and I believe in his ability. He will be successful in the future."

But Dorothy didn't appreciate Julie's effort to smooth things over. She continued to sneer, "Your abilities are regressing. You don't even know the basics of human relationships now. With this attitude, you still want to take over the project of Rinku Group? Dream on!"

Balfour's face looked very cold now. He said, "Young man, it's you who need my help. What attitude is that?"

Liam sneered and said in a deep voice, "Then tell me. What kind of attitude should I have?"

Dorothy curled her lips disdainfully, snapped her fingers, and shouted, "Waiter, bring me ten bottles of vodka!"

Liam leaned against the chair, crossed his arms over his chest, and looked at Dorothy quietly.

After a while, the ten bottles of vodka she ordered were served.

The waiter placed them on the table in line, looking extremely spectacular.

Dorothy nodded with satisfaction and said to Liam mockingly, "Kneel

down and kowtow to Balfour to apologize." ①

After saying this, she turned to Julie and continued, "Julie, we used to be roommates, and I introduced Balfour to you because of our old relationship. Otherwise, do you think you are worthy of my time and of knowing him? So... If you drink all these ten bottles of vodka, Balfour will give you the project. You will not be ungrateful, right?"

Julie's face turned pale at once. The kind of vodka Dorothy ordered had sixty percent alcohol content. If she drank all ten bottles, she might be sent to the hospital for gastric lavage. ①

Obviously, this had nothing to do with the project anymore. Dorothy wanted to get her drunk on purpose.

Balfour smiled, reached out his hand under the table, and rubbed Dorothy's thigh. He was very satisfied with her.

Then he turned to Liam and said disdainfully, "Dorothy is right. Yes, you are young and enthusiastic. But you young people can't just solve all the problems in the society just with your enthusiasm. I am teaching you how to behave well because it is good for your future. So just kneel down and kowtow."

Liam snorted coldly, but he didn't get angry. Instead, he smiled.

His fingers tapped the table. His eyes were as calm and deep as a well. At this moment, he emanated a strong aura, which exclusively belonged to the heir of a top family.

Liam picked up a tissue on the table, wiped the wine stains on his hands, and said indifferently, "What if I don't want to?"

Balfour snorted coldly and sneered, "Then you will be kicked out of Rinku Group tomorrow. You also don't need to think about that project anymore. I prefer to give it to a beggar than to the Fiber family."

Then he looked at Julie from head to toe greedily and grinned, revealing his yellowish teeth. He said obscenely, "To be honest, I came to see you today because Dorothy showed me your photos. And I also heard about your family's situation. Your family has a huge debt of twenty million dollars. If you can't get Rinku Group's project, your company will definitely go bankrupt. And I'm afraid your father will spend the rest of his life in jail. Don't say that I didn't give you a chance. Actually, I'm

giving you two choices. First, let your useless man kneel down and kowtow, and you sleep with me for a month. Then I will consider giving you the project. Second, I will let your family go bankrupt and find someone to break your man's legs. Then I will tie you on my bed and rape you."

A strong sense of despair instantly filled Julie's heart.

She looked at Dorothy in disbelief and said disappointedly, "Weren't we best friends before? Why are you doing this to me?"

But Dorothy just burst into laughter.

"Best friends? Stop joking. You're making me laugh. Don't you know that you were the person I hated most in school? There were so many men pursuing you in school. You must have had a rich nightlife, right? You are a dissolute bitch with promiscuous life. How dare you pretend to be pure! I advise you to sleep with Balfour obediently and make him happy. Then you will not only get the project but also benefit a lot in the future."

After saying this, Dorothy held Balfour's arm and kissed him hard, not caring about his yellowish teeth at all.

Just now, he promised her that as long as she could help him sleep with Julie, he would reward her with three latest LV handbags.

Dorothy had been with Balfour for more than half a year, but he only bought her one.

So when he promised her three this time, she betrayed Julie without hesitation.

At this moment, Liam suddenly stood up with his head down.

Dorothy crossed her arms over her chest and snorted coldly, "Wise choice. Get out of here after you kowtow. Don't disturb Balfour. Let him have fun with your woman."

As soon as she finished her words, a heavy slap landed on her face.

It was so hard that she was knocked to the floor with the chair.

The entire chair pressed on her body.

Her face quickly flushed and swelled with a red palm print on it. Her hair was in disarray, and she was in a mess.

Liam seemed to have touched something dirty. He quickly picked up the tissue and wiped his hand. Then he said coldly, "I don't hit women. But there seemed to be a mad dog barking just now. It was so noisy."

When the customers around heard this, they all laughed out loud.

The commotion just now was so loud that it attracted their attention.

It was normal for human beings to judge things by what they saw. Liam and Julie were good-looking. Naturally, they could win other people's favor.

In addition, Balfour and Dorothy were really disgusting. So no one thought that Liam did something wrong. On the contrary, they were secretly applauding him in their hearts.

Julie was too shocked to move. When Liam turned his head and saw her expression, he leaned over and whispered in her ear, "Don't be afraid. I got this."

Actually, even if Balfour and Dorothy had insulted him a lot, he didn't want to immediately start a fight with them.

But the grievance and despair in Julie's eyes just now were like sharp knives that deeply pierced his heart.

And this had caused his anger to erupt.

Dorothy still lay on the floor, and the bridge of her nose was hit askew. Even her nasal prosthesis flew out.

She screamed hysterically, "My nose! It cost me ten thousand dollars. I will kill you! I swear I won't let you go!"

Dorothy screamed so hard that Balfour, who was stunned, came back to his senses.

He suddenly thumped the table with his hands.

Then he pointed at Liam's nose and shouted angrily, "Brat, how dare you hit her! I'm telling you, I am a friend of the Axe Gang. You'll be found dead on the street tomorrow."

Chapter 176 Kylo Again

Liam sneered upon hearing the name of the Axe Gang again.

This group was really lawless. They could easily kill someone and throw the corpse on the street.

He was so annoyed at this thought that he stepped forward, grabbed Balfour's wrist, and twisted it hard.

"Ahhh!" Balfour screamed, feeling a sharp pain.

Beads of sweat oozed out of his forehead, and his wrist swelled in an instant.

Obviously, his wrist was fractured.

He roared hysterically, "You son of a bitch! I will kill you, you motherfucker!"

Dorothy struggled to get up from the floor, covering her nose. She said viciously, "Julie, you bitch! Your man is also a son of a bitch! How dare he hit Balfour..."

Before Dorothy could finish her words, Liam slapped her hard again.

His face darkened as he shouted, "Since no one taught you to talk nicely at home, I'll teach you today."

When Balfour heard this, he got furious. He quickly took out his phone, dialed a number, and wailed, "Come here quickly and help me. I'll pay you ten thousand dollars. Save me immediately."

Upon hearing Balfour tell the address of the restaurant, Julie felt desperate.

She thought they were over.

Julie knew that Liam was only defending her. But as a result, Balfour had made it clear that he would not give her the project at all.

Knowing that Liam only wanted to help, she didn't blame him.

But when she thought that the Fiber family was about to go bankrupt and her parents' painstaking efforts would be in vain, her heart ached.

She felt guilty because she could do nothing. And she regretted that she

had contacted Dorothy and asked Dorothy to introduce Balfour to her.

If she didn't do this, things wouldn't have reached this point. And if she had fought for it the normal way, the Fiber family might still have had a chance.

But at this moment, it seemed that everything was over.

Julie felt like she was stranded on an isolated island.

The darkness surrounding her continued to approach her. And the more it got closer to her, the more suffocated she felt.

Before she knew it, she was grabbed by a slender hand and pulled into a warm and strong chest.

She felt the man's hot breath come out of his nostrils and spray on her head.

It was like the sunlight tearing the darkness apart. Her fear and uneasiness instantly dispersed.

Then Liam said in a gentle and firm tone, "It is okay. I'm here. I'll take care of everything for you. Just trust me."

Julie was stunned for a moment. She felt like they were back to the time when they were still in Kingland Group.

Back then, Liam also said the same words.

Recalling those moments sent warmth to her heart. Suddenly, she gained some confidence.

"Trust you? You two idiots! You wait and see. If I can't kill you later, I'll take your last name." Balfour felt even more resentful when he saw that Liam and Julie still flirted with each other.

Liam patted Julie's back gently and asked her to stand aside.

He knew that if he didn't completely resolve this matter today, both he and Julie would have endless troubles in the future.

So he said indifferently, "I'll wait for the help you have called to arrive. Actually, you can call as many people as you can. After all, I want to see how many beasts like you are there."

The customers around couldn't help gasping again upon hearing this.

From what they heard just now, this young man was just a clerk.

How could he be so arrogant in front of Balfour?

For a moment, their good impression of Liam somewhat receded.

Many rich people shook their heads. They believed Liam would really be beaten, and they were waiting for it to happen.

After all, this young man was just too young. He would pay the price for his powerless arrogance.

What was more, Balfour called the Axe Gang. This was one of the biggest gangs in Salem.

Liam pulled Julie back to their seats. Then he picked up the knife and fork on the table and cut the steak on the table as if no one was around him.

Julie didn't eat anything. She just poured herself a glass of water, but she was much calmer than earlier.

Balfour and Dorothy on the other side of the table were like a pair of evils, staring at Liam and Julie with hatred in their eyes.

After a while, the sound of footsteps was heard from the door.

A group of hooligans wearing the same T-shirt rushed in one after another. The man in the lead was Kylo.

Balfour was overjoyed. He pointed at Liam and said, "Ha-ha! The people I called are here. You're dead meat now."

Then he stood up and rushed to Kylo. He pointed at Liam and demanded, "Kylo, I want his life. Hack him to death!"

Kylo followed the direction where Balfour pointed. He saw a man at the table. The man was Liam, but Liam had his back on him, so he didn't recognize Liam.

He took a drag on his cigarette and said disdainfully, "Okay, no problem. But the price is higher. The appearance fee of our Axe Gang is ten thousand dollars. Cutting one leg is another ten thousand, and taking one's life needs one hundred thousand more."

He spent a lot decorating Liam's house, and he was completely short of money now. So he had to find a way to get money.

Balfour was stunned for a moment.

Actually, he only wanted to teach Liam a lesson. At most, he wanted to cripple Liam's one leg.

He only said he wanted Liam dead on impulse out of resentment.

He didn't expect that the Axe Gang would really dare to kill Liam.

And now, he would appear unconfident if he went back on his own words.

Then he would become a joke in the eyes of everyone.

Balfour gritted his teeth. Finally, he said with a reluctant expression, "Deal! I will pay you another one hundred thousand dollars."

Kylo nodded with satisfaction. He patted Balfour on the shoulder and said, "I will make sure you will be satisfied."

After saying this, he turned his head and stared at Liam carefully.

The more he looked at the back, the more he felt the man was familiar.

Then a familiar figure suddenly appeared in his mind.

Kylo was utterly dumbfounded. His eyes widened in shock, and he didn't even notice that the cigarette at the corner of his mouth fell to the floor. ①

Chapter 177 How Much Is My Life Worth

Balfour didn't notice Kylo's unusual behavior.

He just grinned like a vicious dog who was aware he had backup. "Bastard, offending me is the biggest mistake you have committed in your life! When you die, I'll fuck your woman for an entire month, and when I get tired of her, I will sell her to a club. She can spend the rest of her life as a prostitute!"

Dorothy, who stood at the side, was very excited. "Julie, don't say that I forgot our old friendship. When you are in that club, I'll spread the news to all our old classmates to promote your business!"

All the guests around them sighed.

It was a pity that such a good-looking couple would be doomed today.

However, the next second, everyone was stunned.

Kylo turned and asked in a voice that trembled, "Balfour, who do you want me to kill?"

Balfour thought that he hadn't made it very clear. So he pointed at Liam and shouted, "That son of a bitch. His name is Liam something. Drag him out and beat him to death!"

The next moment, Balfour was slapped in the face.

He grabbed his cheek and looked at Kylo in a daze.

Confused, he asked, "Why did you slap me?"

Instead of answering, Kylo slapped Balfour again.

This time the slap was so hard that Balfour fell to the floor.

Dorothy couldn't understand what had happened. She screamed at Kylo, "What the hell do you think you're doing? You're slapping the wrong person..."

Kylo turned around and slapped Dorothy before she finished speaking. "Shut up! You're too loud!"

Even after that, Kylo still felt the anger.

Once again, he slapped Dorothy.

This time her jaw got dislocated.

Kylo snorted. He spat and said with disdain, "Looks like you had a plastic surgery! You look like a disgusting freak!"

Balfour was still on the floor in a confused daze.

What the hell was going on? It shouldn't be like this.

Wasn't he the one to give Kylo money to kill Liam?

Then why did Kylo keep slapping Balfour?

He quickly got up and said in a bitter tone, "Kylo, you're hitting the wrong person. I spent one hundred and ten thousand to hit that piece of shit. Why are you hitting me?"

As soon as he finished speaking, Kylo quickly rushed forward and kicked him in the stomach.

Balfour staggered a couple of steps back and again fell to the floor.

However, that didn't stop Kylo at all.

He went and sat on Balfour's chest and continued to slap Balfour with both hands.

Balfour held his head to protect it from Kylo's blows and begged for mercy. "Kylo, stop! Please! I don't want to kill him now!"

However, Kylo was like a madman. He didn't stop and hit him harder.

As if it wasn't enough that he vented his anger on Balfour, he ordered the men behind him, "All of you! Hit these idiots!"

The men behind Kylo also recognized Liam.

So when they heard his order, they immediately surrounded Dorothy and Balfour without hesitation. They punched and kicked them.

"No, please. I was wrong. Forgive me... I'll die!"

"Help! Someone help! No, please! Please don't hit my face!" ①

Their screams echoed throughout the entire restaurant.

Many customers bowed their heads and closed their eyes in fear. Their faces turned pale.

There was blood all over the restaurant floor. The scene was too violent. It wasn't until they were at their last breath that Kylo heaved a sigh of relief. He stood up and walked towards Liam.

Everyone was surprised when Kylo smiled apologetically and asked tentatively, "Mr. Hoffman, was that good enough for you?"

Liam wiped his hands indifferently and said lightly, "Do you need a higher payment?"

The simple question made Kylo tremble in fear.

He shook his head and said respectfully, "Of course not. I'm honored to serve you."

Liam shook his head in dissatisfaction. "No. I think you need it."

Kylo was frightened.

He thought Liam would not spare him, so he knelt in front of him.

Kylo cried, "I wouldn't dare to ask you for money."

Liam pouted and helped Kylo up. "You were satisfied with the money Balfour offered to kill me. Do you think my life is worth only one hundred thousand?"

Kylo seemed confused.

With a sad face, Kylo slapped himself hard across his face. "Mr. Hoffman, I was wrong. I didn't know it was you. If I did, I wouldn't have dared to take the job!"

Liam sighed and said, "No. How much do you think my life is worth? Just charge Balfour that price. 🍌

Understand?"

Chapter 178 Tami

Kylo finally understood what Liam meant.

He was overjoyed, thinking that as long as Liam didn't blame him, everything would be fine.

He quickly said, "At least five hundred thousand dollars. Oh no, one million dollars."

Liam didn't say anything. He just looked at Kylo coldly.

His reaction made Kylo flustered. He quickly changed his words. "I mean two million dollars."

This time, Liam nodded with satisfaction.

Balfour, lying on the floor not too far away, was dumbfounded when he heard the conversation between Liam and Kylo.

Fuck! Kylo attacked him. But why was he so humble in front of Liam?

Kylo even did as Liam said. He was as obedient as a dog to its master.

Worse was, they even wanted to blackmail him now for two million dollars.

Wasn't he the one who called Kylo here?

Balfour now realized that he had offended a big shot.

Liam was not an ordinary clerk at all.

Dorothy, on the other hand, shouted desperately when she saw the scene, "Hey, are you crazy? We are the ones who paid you. Why are you obeying him? Do as I say. Beat these two bitches to death! Do it!"

When Balfour heard Dorothy's scream, he immediately got up from the floor.

The anger in his heart made him forget the pain in his body. He grabbed Dorothy's neck and shouted, "This is all your fault. I'm going to die because of you. I will kill you first. You will die."

Now that the farce seemed to be over, the security guards rushed over and quickly pulled Balfour and Dorothy apart.

Liam could only shake his head. He didn't want to stay there any longer,

Now that the farce seemed to be over, the security guards rushed over and quickly pulled Balfour and Dorothy apart.

Liam could only shake his head. He didn't want to stay there any longer, so he held Julie's hand and pulled her out of the restaurant.

Julie sat on the passenger seat. While Liam was driving, she kept heaving deep sighs.

Liam smiled faintly and asked jokingly, "What's wrong? Why do you keep on sighing like that? Are you blaming me?"

Julie shook her head vigorously and said, "No, I'm not blaming you."

"Trust me. Your family will get this project, okay?" Liam said firmly, looking at the road ahead.

Julie thought Liam was only trying to comfort her. But it helped a lot because the gloom in her heart was dispelled.

She patted her face gently to cheer herself up, comforting herself that there must be a way. She couldn't give up just like that.

Soon, Liam pulled over in front of the Fiber family's villa.

He sent her to the door and was about to knock.

But suddenly, a woman's voice came from inside the house, "Ulises, listen to me. Sell the company, so you can pay them back. Then I will introduce you to a job, and you can live a good life."

"Tami, how did I help you back then? Why did you do this to me? You're such an ungrateful woman! Are you still my sister?" Ulises' father was agitated.

This time, the woman shouted, "What did I do to you? It was you who borrowed money. Why are you blaming me now? I'm already kind enough to give you a way out by helping you find a job. Don't embarrass everyone in the family."

All of a sudden, Ulises smashed the glass of water into the wall, making a loud crashing sound.

Then he shouted, "I can't possibly sell the company. Get out of here!"

Liam and Julie looked at each other. Julie quickly took out her keys and opened the door.

Ulises and Yesenia sat on the sofa in the living room, looking terrible.

Opposite them sat Jarrod, whose head was wrapped in gauze, and a woman with prominent cheekbones.

The woman's name was Tami Lopez. She was Jarrod's wife and Ulises' sister.

She had exquisite makeup, and she wore clothes from famous brands. She also wore glittering gold jewelry and gemstones on her wrists and neck.

But despite this, she didn't look noble at all. Instead, she looked vulgar. Julie couldn't stand it anymore. She rushed to Tami and scolded, "No one will sell the company. You are no longer a member of the Fiber family. Please get out of here."

Tami glanced at Julie and sneered, "Julie, you're back home! Are you so powerful now that you can already make decisions for your parents? Besides, the Fiber family and the Beauty Cosmetics Company will both be mine in the future. It's you who should get out of here."

After saying this, Tami turned to Liam and sneered, "I heard that you didn't work hard, and you're keeping a gigolo, so you were fired by Kingland Group. I didn't expect it to be true. Well, this young man is good-looking. However, he is just a loser. Julie, let me tell you something. In this society, people without money are losers. When I didn't have money back then, I was a loser in your family. Now that you owe someone twenty million dollars, you are nothing but rubbish in my eyes."

Jarrod said, "Julie, to be honest, Ajax from the Seymour family has a crush on you. Only such a big shot is a good match for you. As long as you want, he will help you. Twenty million dollars or even two hundred million dollars is nothing to him. Your parents are already old. Do you have the heart to see them suffer and be embarrassed in the entire Cortez family all their lives?"

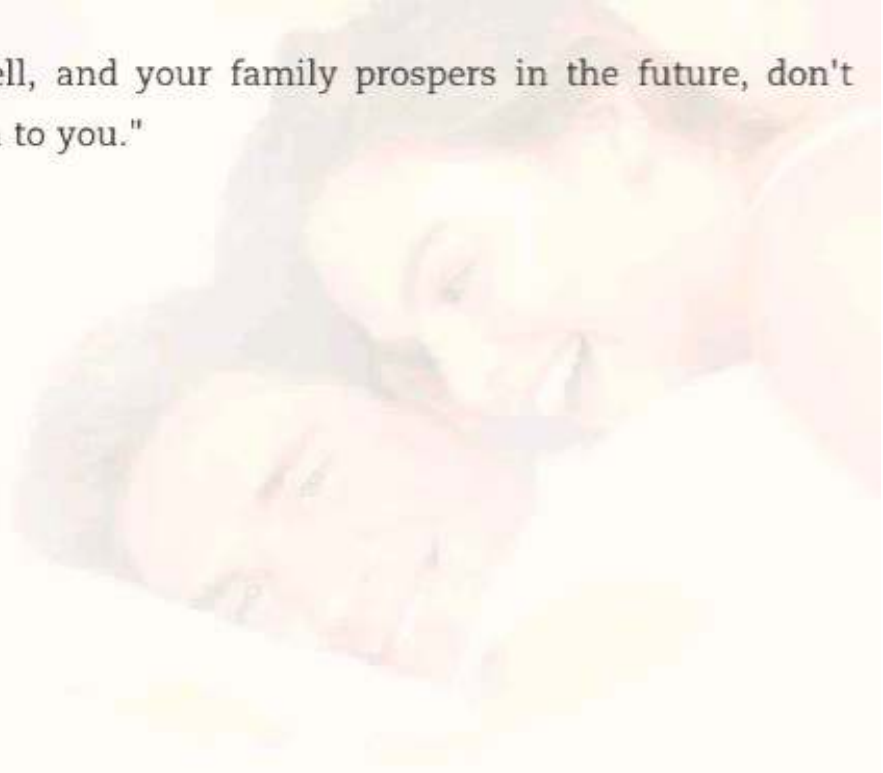
After saying this, Jarrod looked at Liam with eyes full of gloating.

Julie looked at Tami and asked coldly, "Were you sent here by Ajax?"

"Yes. If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have come here,"

Tami sneered. She took out a room card from her bag, put it on the table in front of her, and added, "Ajax will wait for you at this hotel tonight.

If you serve him well, and your family prospers in the future, don't forget how good I am to you."



Chapter 179 Julie Belongs To Me

Tami believed that a man of opulence and means such as Ajax would never fall in love with someone.

His desires were limited to a mere dalliance with Julie, a woman whose beauty was so captivating that he could not resist the urge to engage with her.

So, Tami's words were devoid of courtesy, as she wasn't afraid of offending Julie.

Deep within her heart, she harbored a sense of contentment while reflecting on her brother's character, who she believed had always been obstinate since their childhood, with his unwavering dedication to the Beauty Cosmetics Company serving as the most salient aspect of his life.

The Beauty Cosmetics Business would evade her if she relied exclusively on friendly approaches, as success in this venture would need a more proactive approach.

Her presence here was only to put some pressure on the Fiber family.

As Julie's gaze fixated on the room card resting atop the table, her ire began to mount, causing her entire body to quiver with intensity while tears welled up in her eyes unconsciously.

It wasn't because of her lacking fortitude, but she never anticipated that Tami would stoop so low as to subject her own niece to such humiliation!

The woman standing before her bore no resemblance to the Tami who would take her out for ice cream, leaving her utterly bewildered.

Her teeth clenched with fierce determination. Julie's voice quivered with emotion as she said, "You... You have transgressed all acceptable limits!"

"Transgressed all limits?" Tami crossed her arms over her chest, sneered at Julie's words, and said, "Julie, you fail to see I am merely offering my assistance. If you manage to marry into the Seymour family, you shall be elevated to the echelons of high society, and your gratitude towards me will know no bounds."

Upon hearing these words, Jarrod flashed Tami a thumbs up and let loose a resounding laughter.

Once upon a time, they held mediocre positions within the Fiber family. Their sole source of income lay in the fixed salaries they received from the Beauty Cosmetics Company.

In all honesty, they were mere attendants of the Fiber family. In the company, no one respected them.

The Fiber family's household was characterized by amicable treatment among its members, yet they didn't feel like they were part of it.

Ulises had the power to make them leave whenever he pleased, so it was crucial to ensure his satisfaction and avoid any displeasure from him.

For a long time, the feeling of injustice had been tormenting them, causing immense suffering and the gradual development of psychological distortions.

Now, their positions underwent a significant transformation. Previously, they were subservient and meek, yet now they possessed an air of arrogance and superiority.

Indulging in the pleasure of retribution, the two savored the moment to the fullest, allowing the feeling to linger on without any sense of haste. Slam!

As the two continued to laugh, Ulises slammed his hand on the table and raised his voice while saying, "Tami, as Julie's aunt, you have been with her since she was young. How could you act so inhumanely?"

Yesenia's complexion became ashen.

The Seymour family was beyond their reach.

If Ajax was to pursue her daughter seriously, she might be inclined to assist him.

However, it was apparent that Ajax had no intention of being in a serious relationship with Julie.

If she consented, she would essentially be trading her daughter.

Tami felt excited at the sight of Ulises slamming the table. His visage was quite fetching to her when it was contorted with rage. She enjoyed

seeing him having no power over her.

With a more haughty chuckle, Tami said with fake sincerity, "I only give Julie this chance because I've witnessed her grow up all along! With youth and vitality on her side, sleeping with Ajax could be the key to a prosperous future.

If only my age and health were better, I would never have extended such an opportunity to her!"

Tami's extravagant behavior went unnoticed by Jarrod, who didn't see anything wrong with it. Instead, he nodded in approval.

Julie's eyes widened in astonishment.

In what way could a person be so audacious?

With a gaze fixed upon her distraught parents, the memories of their recent bickering came flooding back to her mind, still fresh and vivid.

Ever since that incident occurred in the company, every day brought forth a deluge of tears from her mother's eyes, and her father seemed to have aged overnight.

As Julie gazed at the room card lying on the table, the weight of her responsibility bore her down, causing her to waver in her resolve.

Her heart was a tumultuous sea of emotions, an amalgamation of sadness, reluctance, and a tinge of remorse.

Could things have been different if she had not resigned from the Kingland Group? Perhaps her parents would have been less stressed.

On an impulse, she followed Liam to Salem. But as she looked around, she wondered if she had made a mistake.

In the face of reality, love could be rendered vulnerable.

Julie hesitated for the first time as she stared at the room card.

But in an instant, Julie found herself enveloped in a tender and comforting embrace.

The chill that had consumed her dissipated as a comforting and resolute voice reached her ears. "Fear not, for I am by your side."

Julie lifted her gaze gradually, and an unexplainable sense of warmth spread through her.

Liam's eyes exuded unwavering assurance and composure as if he had

no qualms about facing any challenges in the world and could instill boundless confidence in others.

With a gentle pat on Julie's shoulder, Liam released her from his embrace.

The tenderness in his eyes faded, and his dark gaze was filled with a piercing coldness.

Gracefully, Liam moved ahead and retrieved the room card lying on the table.

Crack!

It broke right before their eyes!

His expression was icy, and his voice was deep and commanding as he said, "Julie belongs to me, and the issues of the Fiber family will be handled by me as well. You are not welcome here, so I suggest you leave."

Chapter 180 Andrew Showed Up Again

Tami was stunned by Liam's arrogance.

Bang!

She picked up the cup on the table and smashed it at Liam's feet. "Who the hell do you think you are? What right do you have to interfere in our family affairs?"

Liam stepped forward again, raised his right hand and slapped Tami's face hard.

Smack!

The living room suddenly fell into a heavy silence.

All the people present in the small living room looked at Liam.

They didn't expect that he would hit someone.

Glaring at Tami, Liam asked coldly, "Family affairs? You are just an unruly dog who hurt its master. Do you think you deserve to be a member of the Fiber family?"

Liam's hurtful words were like arrows that pierced Tami's heart.

There was nothing she hated like being called a dog of the Fiber family. Fuming, Tami stood up abruptly. She grabbed her expensive handbag beside her and threw it directly at Liam's head.

Liam sneered. He grabbed the bag in the air and slapped Tami two more times.

Clap! Clap!

The sound of the hard slaps echoed throughout the living room.

Liam stared in disgust at his palm which was stained with Tami's thick makeup. He shook his hand with a disgusted expression as if to remove the makeup.

How many cosmetics did Tami wear?

Tami was so dumbfounded. She didn't expect Liam to slap her let alone like this.

She felt dizzy and slumped back to the sofa. It took her a long time to

come to her senses.

She glanced at the powerful Liam, and then looked at Yesenia who was smiling. She then turned around and yelled at Jarrod, "Why are you still sitting there? This man just beat your wife! Will you do nothing about it?"

Jarrod glanced at Liam. How could he fight this powerful man whose muscles were so strong? Jarrod felt powerless and shrank his neck in fear. "I... I can't fight him..."

Seeing that her husband was such a coward, Tami was so angry that tears welled up in her eyes.

She pointed at Jarrod and snapped, "Loser! You are a loser!"

Liam couldn't bear to see these two here any longer. With a grim face, he shouted, "Get out of here!"

Jarrod was afraid that Liam would hit him too, so he quickly pulled Tami up and tried to escape.

When he reached the door, he turned around and shouted at Liam, "Brat, you dared to hit my wife! Well, not only will you pay dearly for that, but the whole Fiber family will suffer as well!"

After saying that, Jarrod held Tami's hand and ran out. He was obviously afraid that Liam would come over and hit him.

After the two of them left, Ulises looked at the mess in the room and sighed heavily. He turned to Yesenia and said gently, "Clean up the mess on the floor."

Yesenia nodded and stood up to get the broom.

Ulises heaved a sigh and turned to look at Julie. "Julie, how is it going? Have you won the project?" Ulises asked.

At that time, Yesenia stopped what she was doing and looked at her daughter hopefully.

Now that Ajax was involved in their family's business, their only hope was to cooperate with the Rinku Group.

They needed to reach an agreement with the Rinku Group, or their company would probably go bankrupt.

Seeing the eager look in her parents' eyes, Julie felt her heart skip a beat and her face darkened.

She was about to shake her head, but Liam who was standing beside her spoke suddenly. "It's settled. The Rinku Group invited Julie to sign the contract tomorrow."

Upon hearing that, Julie suddenly raised her head and looked at Liam in confusion.

When did they reach an agreement? How come she didn't know about it? When Ulises and Yesenia heard the news, the looks on their faces changed at once.

No wonder Liam dared to hit Tami just now. They had won the project! Ulises' and Yesenia's impression of Liam significantly improved at this moment.

Ulises asked timidly, "How did you manage to cut the deal? Tell me!"

"Uh..." Liam really didn't expect the question, so he quickly made up a lie.

"Well, it's obviously thanks to Julie. She's so capable. Since I work at Rinku Group, I helped her send the project proposal to the higher ups. The top executives loved the project so much that they decided to sign a contract with Julie as soon as possible."

Hearing this, whatever doubt Yesenia and Ulises had left vanished and they hugged each other, crying and sobbing.

Liam felt uncomfortable staying here any longer. He stood up and silently walked to the door and was about to leave.

Seeing this, Julie hurried to catch up with him. She walked him to the door. Once they were alone, she held his hand and asked, "Why did you lie? If I don't sign the contract tomorrow, my parents would hate you more."

With a faint smile, Liam said firmly, "Don't worry. You will sign the contract tomorrow."

Thinking of something, Julie frowned and asked, "Did you ask for help from Watkins?"

Liam didn't want to give her too much explanation and just nodded in agreement.

Julie was touched. She rested her head on Liam's shoulder and said

softly, "Thank you."

The two of them hugged for a long time before saying goodbye to each other.

Now that the Fiber family's matter was settled, Liam could breathe a sigh of relief.

He was driving home.

All of a sudden, a black Benz came out of nowhere and stopped in the middle of the road.

Before Liam could honk, a dozen minibuses suddenly appeared out of nowhere and surrounded him.

The door of the black Benz opened and Andrew got off.

He wore a black suit, a pair of sunglasses and had a cigarette in his mouth. He looked quiet conceited.

Andrew tapped the cigarette to remove the ash, and looked at Liam with contempt. "Liam, I haven't seen you for a while."

Frowning, Liam got out of the car and asked coldly, "Andrew, what the hell do you want?"

Andrew just shrugged and clapped his hands.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

In an instant, the doors of all the minibuses opened at the same time, and the people inside rushed out one after another.

They all wore the same black T-shirt and each of them held a steel tube.

They were all from the Axe Gang.

Chapter 181 Beating Up Liam

Andrew dropped the cigarette butt at Liam's feet and sneered, "You don't deserve to call me by my first name. From now on, call me 'Mr. Lambert!'"

Andrew had recently gained the support of Tyler who was in turn supported by the Norris family in the capital. So, Andrew became arrogant and he looked down on Liam.

Liam snorted coldly. He didn't want to waste time talking with Andrew, so he snapped, "Cut the crap. What do you want?"

With a sneer, Andrew said calmly, "I'm here to ask you to visit the Axe Gang. I strongly advise you to think twice before saying no."

Liam sneered and instead of giving a direct answer, he remarked, "It seems like every dog likes to bite their masters these days."

Sure enough, Liam's words pissed off Andrew whose expression became ferocious. He glared at Liam and roared, "Fuck you! You're courting death! Do you really think you are still the CEO of a big group? You're really an idiot!"

The reason he was willing to work for Liam in the past was because of Liam's power.

But not only he didn't get any benefit from working with Liam, but the Lambert family almost went bankrupt because of him.

Now, Liam was just a nobody who had been expelled by his clan. This was the perfect opportunity Andrew had been waiting to get revenge on Liam.

Andrew's eyes were full of hate. He waved at the men who were with him and shouted, "Break his limbs and take them back to Tyler!"

The gang members had been waiting for a long time to hurt someone, so they were very impatient now. They had a sinister laughter as they surrounded Liam.

Of course, they knew that Liam was good at fighting.

They didn't bring axes with them because they wanted to capture him

alive. But to make sure they got the better of Liam, they each brought a steel tube. Moreover, their number was another asset they would take advantage of.

Liam's fighting skills were meaningless in a fight against a hundred people. He would be exhausted quickly.

The gang members raised the steel tubes in their hands and rushed towards Liam all at once.

Leaning against the hood of his car, Andrew lit another cigarette as he watched the scene.

He took out his phone and made a video call to Tyler.

The call was answered soon.

At this moment, Tyler was lying on the expensive sofa in his lounge, enjoying a glass of red wine.

When Tyler answered the call, Andrew's expression immediately changed. He smiled obsequiously, "Mr. Riley, I've caught Liam and I'm giving him a heavy punishment!"

Hearing this, Tyler was very excited.

He sat up at once and said excitedly, "Wait a minute. I want to give Yolanda a surprise!"

Yolanda was doing yoga nearby. When she heard Tyler's words and especially the excitement in his voice, she stopped yoga and stood up at once with a smile. "What surprise are you talking about? Why are you so excited?"

Yolanda and Tyler both lived at the Cloudhigh Resort and came and went at the same time all day. They had a rather intimate relationship. Tyler shouted excitedly, "Guess what! They found Liam and my men are about to beat him up. I want to invite you to enjoy it with me!"

Upon hearing that the annoying Liam was going to finally get his comeuppance, all members of the Lambert family present at the villa surrounded Tyler.

In fact, when Yolanda moved to Cloudhigh Resort, Vera and others shamelessly followed her.

They all knew that Andrew went to Salem to investigate Liam's

whereabouts.

At this moment, they all felt that the day finally came when Liam would get what he deserved. They were all extremely excited and couldn't wait to see that Liam got beat up. ①

Liam was the reason why the Lambert family had almost gone bankrupt. He had humiliated them and they all hated him to the core.

Tyler was very satisfied with the reaction of the Lambert family. He said loudly, "Ha ha, since everyone wants to see that bastard's miserable end, let's watch it together!"

Tyler connected his phone to the TV so that everyone could watch Liam getting beaten up.

Tyler had been waiting for this moment for just too long!

The embarrassing situation he had been through at Vera's birthday party had become a nightmare which he lived over and over every single day.

Every night, he would dream of Liam humiliating him in front of so many people.

Today, the chain was finally broken!

Vera, who was standing next to Yolanda, waved her hand and said excitedly, "Lilian, Debra, bring fruits and wine. We should enjoy this scene!"

The atmosphere in the villa was very merry all of a sudden like there was a big party.

They were really eager to watch Liam suffer for everything he had done to them and they wanted to enjoy the scene with some good wine.

Andrew's face soon appeared on the TV screen.

Tyler frowned and said impatiently, "What the fuck! We don't need to see your face."

Andrew nodded subserviently. "Alright Mr. Riley!"

Andrew was very satisfied with himself. He guessed that if he carried this task well, Tyler would definitely give him a huge reward.

Andrew climbed up the hood of his car so as to capture the whole scene with his phone.

He held up the phone camera and aimed it at Liam.

However, what he saw on his phone screen sent chills throughout his body.

Liam was really fighting a hundred armed gangsters all by himself and he was doing pretty good!

He moved so fast that the steel tubes didn't even touch his clothes.

Damn! Even Andrew had to admit that Liam was really powerful.

Liam fought his way through the crowd. Every time he made a move, one person would fall down.

Was he even human?

Chapter 182 A Movie

Within the confines of the opulent villa, the members of the Lambert family stood transfixed, their senses arrested by the unfolding spectacle displayed upon the screen before them.

Wasn't Liam supposed to be beaten up?

Shouldn't it be that his limbs would be broken and he would have a miserable end?

With a squint of her eyes, Vera endeavored to look at the screen.

Captured from a considerable distance and from a lofty vantage point, the video featured a moving crowd, rendering it infeasible to see the visages of those in the screen.

A clucking of Vera's tongue accompanied her inquiry, "Is it an action film?"

Upon hearing these words, the Lambert family all frowned.

Amidst the crowd, a figure darted about with fluid grace, brandishing a steel tube with a resolute air, evoking images of agility and heroism.

Yet what sort of magic made the sight appear so surreal?

What ordinary guy would accomplish such a feat?

This was a masterful stuntman!

Tyler's countenance was marked with profound displeasure as he rebuked, "What the hell!? Are you fucking dumb, Andrew? Don't show us the movie on the Internet. Just show us Liam getting thrashed!"

As the Lamberts heard his words, they quickly realized what was going on and began discussing between themselves.

"It's no surprise that it appears authentic. Even great filmmakers, I believe, strive for genuine realism and artistry in their works!"

"Indeed, there's not a single human being on this planet with such limitless strength!"

"Oh no! I was terrified. Even though one individual is battling more than 100 opponents, he is not in a vulnerable position. Thank god it's just a movie!"

Yet, Andrew appeared stunned on the other end of the line, lost in his own thoughts and too bewildered to even reply.

His eyes widened in horror as he gasped, struggling to keep his balance as his knees wobbled beneath him.

Oh, dear! It was not a movie. All this was actually taking place!

Numbly, Andrew lifted his right hand and struck his cheek twice. Only when he felt the sting did he realize that what he saw was not a figment of his imagination. He stuttered, "It's ... not a film. It's ... the truth. The man wearing the suit is Liam."

As these words reached their ears, the Lamberts erupted into gales of laughter.

Vera rapped her crutch on the floor firmly and exclaimed, "Enough already! It looks like you even picked up entertainment tricks from Salem. I see you're aiming for a surprise twist, aren't you? But let's get to the point!"

The Lambert family joined in unison.

"Andrew, please spare us the suspense and show us the truth."

"Right. Show Liam to us, please. We'd like to see him!"

"Is Liam in agony? Have his hands been broken?"

The Lambert family was brimming with excitement, but there was one person among them who remained silent regardless of the situation.

As Yolanda's gaze fixated on the screen, an uneasy feeling crept over her, suggesting something was amiss.

Her brows furrowed, and she paused for a moment. After a brief hesitation, she said, "There's something about this man that strikes a chord. I could swear he's Liam."

How?

Soon as Yolanda mentioned the possibility of the man in the video being Liam, a hush fell over the group.

The Lambert family's eyes grew wide in unison, and they were all left astonished.

Could it be possible that this individual was Liam?

With a sudden surge of fury, Tyler clenched his fists.

He yelled at the video, "Fuck you, Andrew! Can't you approach any closer?"

Initially, Andrew was filled with fear that he might get caught in the fray and suffer some inadvertent blows. Consequently, he opted to take cover at a safe distance.

Andrew dared not to hide after hearing Tyler's yell.

He inhaled deeply, gathered his strength, and cautiously stepped forward, clutching the phone in his palm.

Step by step, Andrew advanced towards the scene while the imagery displayed grew sharper and nearer.

With precise intent, Andrew utilized the camera's zoom function to focus solely on Liam.

As the video became clear, he silently hoped that it would provide irrefutable evidence to support his statements this time.

Liam's striking features were vividly portrayed on the screen for a fleeting moment.

In battle, he had the manner of a Spartan warrior and appeared unstoppable. His icy gaze seemed to slash through everyone who tried to stand in his way.

In a display of unparalleled might, Liam's formidable form and unique assault could vanquish any heroes in films.

"He's so attractive!" Isabella's eyes were filled with admiration as she gazed upon him. With an unbridled passion, she covered her mouth to suppress the overwhelming urge to express her thoughts out loud but still couldn't resist the temptation to exclaim.

The words uttered echoed the very same sentiment that resided in the minds of the other members of the Lambert family. ①

They cast furtive glances at Tyler, unwilling to utter a word in his presence.

Tyler's countenance turned grim, and his entire body quivered intensely. At this moment, Tyler's fury surged like an erupting volcano, his emotions boiling over with a fiery intensity.

The words that escaped Isabella's lips seconds earlier were dangerously

near to kindling an inferno of rage within him!

The purpose behind his summons for all to assemble at this location was to witness Liam's miserable state.

The intention was not to behold Liam's ostentatious display!

In comparison to Liam, Tyler resembled nothing more than a buffoon!

Whack!

With great force, he delivered a resounding kick to the table.

The table was sent toppling over, and the fruits and wine it held were strewn haphazardly about the floor.

Tyler's throat bulged with prominent blue veins, and his eyes were inflamed and bloodshot as he yelled at the video, "What the heck, Andrew? I instructed you to break his limbs instead of letting him show off!"

Chapter 183 Powerful

Andrew shivered in fright after he was scolded.

He was aware that Liam was good at fighting, but he hadn't expected Liam to be so powerful.

It was hard to believe that there was someone who could fight over one hundred people alone!

It was too crazy.

With wide eyes, Andrew surveyed the scene as if he was dreaming.

Right now, their positions were reversed, with Liam being the hunter and the gangsters being the prey.

Liam had already thrown his suit jacket away. His muscles bulged, and he looked strong and confident.

Although there were many bruises on his body, he didn't feel anything.

Liam didn't even bother to pick up and use the steel tubes on the ground.

For him, his fists were enough to knock down the Axe Gang's men.

His fists dripped with blood. However, it was hard to tell who the blood belonged to. Liam or the gangsters?

Liam was fierce and powerful!

The remaining members of Axe Gang huddled in a circle and didn't dare to take a step forward.

Liam stood in the center as he stepped on bodies. He looked around, but no one dared to look him in the eye.

Liam looked down upon them.

His eyes were red with rage, and his body seemed hostile.

When he made sure none of the men dared to move an inch, he slowly turned his head and looked at Andrew, who stood at the side.

Andrew broke out into a cold sweat.

He wanted to retreat, but his feet felt heavy. His knees started to tremble.

Liam slowly walked in Andrew's direction. His gait made him look like an animal approaching its prey.

With every step he took, the gangsters took a step in retreat.

They even made a way for Liam.

"Get lost!"

Liam roared.

Steel tubes fell from the men's lifeless fingers. They quickly picked up their companions from the ground and fled to the minibuses.

They were scared to death. Afraid they would be the next victim, they didn't dare to stay another second.

Suddenly, there were only two people left. Liam and Andrew.

Andrew gulped visibly and fell to the ground in his attempt to get away from Liam.

He dragged himself backward and screamed, "Don't come near me! Don't come close! Help! Somebody help me! He's going to kill me! Help!"

With a stern face, Liam placed a foot on Andrew's chest. He grabbed the phone and looked at the Lambert family members on the screen.

Although they were thousands of miles apart, they shivered when they saw Liam's piercing eyes.

He asked in a frigid tone, "Where is Tyler?"

Tyler's face grew livid with anger.

He grabbed his phone and threatened Liam, "Don't get too cocky. I'll kill you sooner or later!"

Liam sneered. "Tyler, you just recovered your status. Don't be so eager to die. Or else even the Norris family will not be able to protect you."

Tyler leaned back on the sofa. "Liam, do you really think so highly of yourself? It doesn't matter that you can fight. How long will you fight in this society?"

All that you had, I have now. I'm the real winner. I'm the heir to one of the top clans in the capital!"

He then beckoned to someone from the side.

Yolanda obediently came over and sat next to Tyler. She leaned into his chest.

He caressed her cheek gently and laughed proudly. "Yolanda, why don't

you say something to this useless ex-husband of yours?"

At that moment, he knew physically torturing Liam wasn't an option.

So Tyler immediately changed his tactics. He decided to torture Liam mentally and see him suffer.

Yolanda knew very well what Tyler wanted from her. She suppressed the disgust she felt and said in a frigid tone, "Liam, did you ever think this day would come when you decided to make the Lambert family go bankrupt? Unfortunately, we didn't go bankrupt and are more prosperous than ever. We have already become the number-one family in Ninverton! And you? You're just an ordinary person who has no money and stays at the bottom of the society. You don't deserve to be seen by us!"

Yolanda then raised her head and kissed Tyler.

Chapter 184 Tyler Went To Salem

Normally, Yolanda would never take the initiative to be intimate with Tyler.

But she was willing to do so today just in order to annoy Liam.

Yolanda turned around and looked at the screen expectantly.

She couldn't wait to see Liam's regretful expression.

However, she was deeply disappointed.

There wasn't the slightest trace of regret or jealousy on Liam's face.

His handsome face was expressionless and he was very calm.

He hadn't changed at all from his time at the helm of Kingland Group.

He still exuded this calm and fearless aura, as if everything was under his control at all times.

When Liam spoke at last, his voice was utterly indifferent. "Yolanda, we are from two different worlds. There is no need for us to have any sort of relationship. Just let it go."

This proud and bossy attitude that was his annoyed Yolanda so much. Gritting her teeth, Yolanda shouted, "Liam, stop pretending. You lied to me for three years, and you ruined my two weddings. Now you tell me to let it go? I hope you'll meet a miserable end."

When she saw Liam just now, she subconsciously remembered that time when she knelt down in the rain outside his villa.

Seeing Liam so calm and unfazed now, she felt extremely depressed.

Why could he have a good life after all he did to her? Why?

Looking at the crazy woman, Liam sighed and asked, "So everything that's happened to you in the past three years is all my fault?"

"Who else is to blame if not you? Liam, I swear I will never forgive you. You will never know peace as long as I live," Yolanda roared.

Liam shook his head. Hatred had clouded Yolanda's mind, and it was useless to say anything to her at this time.

Without another word, he hung up the video call. Then, he lifted his

right foot.

Freed at last, Andrew staggered to his feet.

He rubbed his sore chest, gasping and smiling apologetically, "Liam..."

Liam raised a brow and remarked, "Well, what did you ask me to call you just now? Mr. Lambert?"

As soon as Liam finished speaking, Andrew raised his hand and slapped himself hard.

Looking at Liam pitifully, he begged for mercy. "I'm so sorry I tried to hurt you. I don't know what came over me."

Liam shook his head and said calmly, "Well, you asked the Axe Gang to break my limbs and humiliate me, right?"

Before Liam had even finished his words, Andrew knelt down in front of him.

He wrapped his arms around Liam's thighs and cried, "Mr. Hoffman, I was wrong. I was forced to do that. It was Tyler who forced me!"

Liam felt disgust welling up inside him at Andrew's touch. Frowning, he kicked Andrew away and said impatiently, "Just do it yourself."

Sitting helplessly on the ground, Andrew looked at Liam and asked in confusion, "Mr. Hoffman, what do you want me to do?"

"Break your own limbs," Liam said calmly.

Upon hearing Liam's words, Andrew shivered all over. He crawled on all fours like a dog, trying to get away.

"No... please..."

Bang!

Andrew bumped into the Benz behind him.

Looking at the man, Liam shook his head and sighed. "If I had said no please just now, would you have stopped those people from hurting me?"

After saying that, Liam lifted his foot and heavily stepped on Andrew's legs.

"Ah!!!" Andrew shouted in pain.

He held his legs and shouted desperately, "Liam, I'm going to kill you. I'm going to kill you!"

However, Liam was totally unfazed by his threats. He sighed and said lightly, "If I was an ordinary person, then I would be the one crawling right now, I would be the one whose limbs would have been broken and who would have been tortured to death. I only broke your legs! Why are you screaming?"

Without another word, Liam turned around and got into his car. Then he drove away, ignoring Andrew who was cursing him.

Meanwhile, in the villa at the Cloudhigh Resort.

Bang!

Tyler grabbed a golf club and smashed it heavily on the TV.

The screen was broken at once.

Because of the network interruption just now, Liam's face had remained in the center of the TV screen.

The more Tyler looked at this face, the angrier he became!

He raised the golf club again and hit the screen over and over again.

"Liam, you bastard! I will kill you! I will kill you!"

The people in the villa all hid aside in fear when they saw Tyler's crazy behavior. No one dared to come close to him at this moment.

They had been living with Tyler for a while now and they knew full well how quick he was to get angry.

All the time they had been here, although they enjoyed the luxury of living in the Cloudhigh Resort, they were miserable and constantly had to watch their every move for fear of offending Tyler.

The only person who didn't seem afraid was Yolanda. She looked at Tyler quietly as if she was already used to his temper tantrums.

She waited until he was done venting his anger before she walked over to him. She patted him on the back and said softly, "It's clear we can't defeat Liam by mere strength, but we can take away everything he treasures and make his life a living hell."

Tyler's eyes suddenly lit up. He turned to look at Yolanda and said happily, "Yes, that's right!"

With a faint smile, Yolanda added, "I've been investigating Liam these days..."

She told Tyler everything about the Fiber family, Beauty Cosmetics Company and Rinku Group.

When Yolanda was telling him everything, all Tyler could think about was Julie's beautiful body!

An evil thought flashed through his mind and he licked his lips, laughing wildly. "Okay, let's go to Salem! We will use money to destroy Liam. I will make him miserable."

Chapter 185 Five Hundred Dollars

The next day, Liam went to Rinku Group early in the morning, driving his second-hand Toyota.

He left in a hurry last time, and he didn't get the chance to ask what position Watkins had arranged for him.

He had to know his position first. Otherwise, he wouldn't know how to answer when someone asked him and it would make him look suspicious.

When Liam's car entered the basement parking lot, he drove around and found that the parking lot was full. There was no space for him to park his car.

Liam pursed his lips and murmured, "Do people in Rinku Group go to work so early?"

After waiting for a while, he finally saw a car driving out. He stepped on the accelerator and quickly drove over.

But at this moment, a car suddenly rushed over from behind. Its speed was so fast that it brushed against his car.

Liam hurriedly stepped on the brakes to stop. Then he got out of the car and looked over. Sure enough, a layer of car paint was rubbed off on the side.

He raised his head and was about to approach the car when he saw Tami and Jarrod get out of the car.

Tami was surprised. She didn't expect to see Liam here.

She glanced at her luxury car and said agitatedly, "Liam, you are such a loser. How do you drive? Look at what you've done. You scratched my car."

Liam didn't expect Tami would pin the blame on him. Of course, it was very clear whose fault it was. He said, "It was you who scratched my car. Why are you blaming me instead?"

Tami looked at Liam's second-hand Toyota, spat on the ground, and said disdainfully, "You're just driving a second-hand car? You are really a

loser. Let me tell you. You scratched my car today, so you must pay for it. Ten thousand dollars! No, twenty thousand dollars!"

Tami was so unreasonable that Liam was rendered speechless for a while.

He shook his head and said, "It's okay. I'll just call the police. I have a dashcam in my car, anyway.

As soon as Tami heard that Liam would call the police, her attitude changed. She said, "You want to call the police for such a trivial matter? How disgusting!"

After saying this, she took out two hundred dollars from her wallet, threw it at Liam's feet, and said disdainfully, "I'm so unlucky! Just take it as my charity."

Liam didn't want to argue with them. As long as they could compensate him, he would let the matter go.

But Tami's shamelessness really annoyed him this time.

His face turned cold, and he said in a deep voice, "Not enough."

Tami's eyes widened when she heard this. She shouted angrily, "Don't go too far. This car of yours makes me feel sick. Even if you give it to me for free, I'll never take it. It's only a small scratch. How much do you want from me?"

Contrary to Tami's boldness, Jarrod was very timid. After all, he remembered Liam's strength in the Fiber family's villa. He was afraid of being beaten again, so he pulled Tami and persuaded her, "Forget it. Don't argue with this poor guy anymore. Our business here is the most important thing, so don't make a fuss anymore."

Tami curled her lips, took out another three hundred dollars from her wallet, and threw it on the ground. He cursed, "Damn it! I am so unlucky today!"

She then turned around and left. But after taking just a few steps, something suddenly occurred to her. She turned around and said, "You're nothing but a loser. What are you doing here in Rinku Group?"

"It's none of your business," Liam replied coldly.

Then he bent down and picked up the banknotes on the ground. He

patted the dust on them and stuffed them into his pocket.

When he was on the battlefield back then, he was only rewarded with one hundred dollars for killing someone.

He risked his life for money.

Since then, every penny coming out of his pocket was spent carefully.

So although he was disgusted with Tami's attitude, he would take the money.

Tami and Jarrod watched him with contempt in their eyes.

They didn't expect Liam to be so spineless. He really picked up the five hundred dollars.

Tami snorted coldly. The disdain and sarcasm on her face was even obvious

Jarrood was also surprised. He didn't expect that Liam would really bend down and pick up the five hundred dollars.

This simple action actually gave him infinite joy.

The fear Liam gave him before was instantly swept away.

He looked at Liam contemptuously and sneered, "Tami, what else can a loser like him do in Rinku Group? You see? He's just driving a second-hand Toyota. Even if he works here, I think he is only an ordinary clerk. When we talk about the project later, tell Mr. Vasquez to fire him."

Tami covered her mouth and laughed sarcastically. Then she said, "Okay. I'll tell Mr. Vasquez that he is an uneducated rubbish who tried to occupy my parking space, scratched the paint of my car, and insulted me."

As this idea occurred to Tami and Jarrod, their anger disappeared at once.

They would hit two birds with one stone. They would snatch the project from Julie, and Liam would be fired.

Thinking of this made them feel great.

They didn't pay attention to Liam anymore. They turned around and walked into the elevator while laughing arrogantly.

Liam watched their receding backs with a playful smile. It was ridiculous. He was the boss of the Rinku Group. Were they going to talk

about the project?

If only they knew that whether they could get the project or not depended on him.

They actually wanted to fire him?

They must really believe he was a loser. Did they think they could just do whatever they wanted to him?

Liam's face turned cold. He pressed the button of another elevator and went to the CEO's office on the top floor.

He wanted to see how Tami and Jarrod would get him fired. ①

Chapter 186 Marketing Specialist

Both the CEO's and the vice president's offices were on the top floor.

Emerging from the elevator, Liam proceeded unwaveringly toward the office of the vice president.

Watkins was busy working in the confines of the office.

At the sight of Liam's entrance, the individual immediately sprang to his feet and dashed towards him, extending a cordial salutation. "Good day, Mr. Hoffman. Are you here to officially take over Rinku Group?"

The information that Liam had become the CEO at Rinku Group had already been conveyed to Watkins by Theo!

Subsequently, he retrieved both the access card for the CEO's office and the work card belonging to the CEO from his pocket.

Watkins had already made the necessary preparations, biding his time until Liam assumed the role of CEO.

Nonetheless, Liam dismissed Watkins' offer with a wave and declared, "For the moment, there will be no alterations within the company. You shall remain in charge. On a different note, have you arranged for a position to me?"

Watkins nodded in affirmation and extracted yet another work card from his pocket.

Leaning forward, he meticulously adjusted his gold-rimmed spectacles and smiled. "As the secretary to the CEO, Mr. Hoffman, you shall enter the CEO's office at will and discreetly wield the authority that comes with the position. Besides, the workload for this role shall be minimal."

Liam was taken aback by Watkins' approach, having made not one but two preparations. This turn of events led him to regard Watkins in even higher esteem.

Gazing at the pair of work cards before him, Liam furrowed his brows and deliberated pensively for a second.

Despite the inherent convenience that came with the role of the CEO's secretary, it would make him remain oblivious to the fundamental

workings and dealings of Rinku Group.

With its diverse involvement in numerous fields and an extensive network of subsidiaries, Rinku Group posed a considerable challenge to manage.

Ever since he met Balfour, Liam came to the realization that Rinku Group was unlike Kingland Group in terms of its intricacies. He had become aware of the existence of numerous covert threats lurking within.

Rinku Group, unlike Kingland Group, was entirely his personal possession, and it was the key stepping stone that would help him transform Kingland Group into a top-level corporation.

Naturally, Liam recognized the gravity of the situation and the potential consequences of any missteps, motivating him to exercise caution and remain vigilant to ensure nothing went awry.

With a sudden raise of his head, Liam turned to Watkins and commanded, "Show me the position list of Rinku Group."

It took Watkins a while to react.

He deftly put away the work cards, then said with great deference, "Very well, please grant me a moment to fulfill your request."

With swift strides, Watkins returned to his desk and hastened to open the file containing the position list on his computer screen.

After gazing at the computer screen for a long while, Liam said casually, "I think I'll join the market specialist team. Although it's an entry-level job, it will facilitate my acclimation to the company."

Liam was the undisputed boss of Rinku Group, with full authority to determine his desired position.

Watkins, an astute manager, was aware that several bosses preferred to obscure their identity and acquaint themselves with the employees' situation, considering it a standard practice in the corporate world.

Watkins found it remarkable that despite his young age, Liam developed such a professional mindset.

Liam didn't look like a wealthy playboy but rather a man with grand ambitions.

At that very moment, the office phone rang.

The female secretary's voice was respectful and composed as she spoke into the phone. "Mr. Vasquez, Balfour Martinez, the project director of our cosmetics subsidiary, has arrived with two clients and requests a meeting to discuss the cosmetics project."

With a sneer on his face, Liam inquired, "May I ask if one of the clients who have been brought here is named Jarrod Lopez?"

In an instant, Watkins detected a shift in Liam's demeanor, prompting him to inquire, "Is it?"

At the other end of the line, the secretary asked someone beside her and then reported, "Indeed, his name is Jarrod Lopez."

Observing Liam's countenance growing colder and colder, Watkins hastened to terminate the call.

Liam's face turned to an icy expression as he commanded, "Terminate Balfour's employment contract immediately and launch a thorough investigation on all the projects he has overseen. If any issues are found, follow the proper legal procedures."

Watkins gazed at Liam and inquired cautiously, "Balfour committed some form of offense against you?"

With a scowl, Liam retorted, "He abused his authority to harass my girlfriend."

Upon hearing Liam's explanation, Watkins felt his legs shake uncontrollably.

A newly appointed boss learned that one of his subordinates had been harassing his girlfriend. He wondered if the subordinate desired to keep his job after such behavior.

In an instant, Watkins was consumed by rage, his voice rising to a crescendo as he exclaimed, "I'm going to kill Balfour!"

"Furthermore, inform the two brought here by Balfour that Rinku Group will not collaborate with trash." Liam spoke gently.

Watkins' eyelids twitched as he said in a rush, "Did these two individuals also have the audacity to offend you?"

Liam evaded the question and continued, "Spread the word that Jarrod

Lopez and his wife Tami have misappropriated the assets of the Fiber family. Their conduct is unethical and immoral. They should both be banned from the business world."

With an affirmative nod, Watkins pledged his immediate action. "Consider it done. I'll make it happen without delay!"

In the reception room of Rinku Group.

Balfour was seated on the chair, his face veiled with a mask and sunglasses.

His countenance had not yet recuperated, and it was unsuitable to discuss with Mr. Vasquez while wearing bruises.

Despite his injured appearance, Balfour persisted in acting as a superior displaying his arrogance by splaying his legs wide as if he were someone of great importance.

With a look of contempt on his face, Balfour gazed at Jarrod and Tami, who were clearly anxious, and then with a self-satisfied grin, he asked, "What are you still worrying about when I'm here to take care of things?"

Jarrold's face lit up with relief, and he quickly responded, "Your support is greatly appreciated, and I'm confident that everything will turn out alright with your assistance."

Observing Jarrod's astute mannerisms, Balfour ran his fingers together and said, "Undoubtedly, I am happy to assist you. But, it is quite expensive to back your project."

Upon hearing Balfour's statement, Tami quickly reached into her wallet, took out a bank card, and handed it to him. "This card contains one million dollars. It's all yours."

Her eyes met Balfour's, and a coy smile played on her lips.

Balfour's gaze fixated on Tami's ample bosom, and his throat grew dry from swallowing hard. When he retrieved the bank card, his fingers grazed heavily against Tami's hand.

As Balfour observed Jarrod's lack of response, he summoned his courage and subtly suggested, "You strike me as a fine lady. I am hosting a party at a hotel tonight. Would you be able to attend?"

Tami's face lit up with excitement as she replied, "Absolutely. My

husband is an early sleeper and doesn't want to join me for social events. I'd be delighted to enjoy a night out by myself!"

The moment those words escaped her lips, the meaning behind them dawned on the three individuals in the room.

Balfour stared at Jarrod and inquired, "Do you mind, Mr. Lopez?"

As Jarrod witnessed Balfour blatantly flirting with his wife right before him and having the audacity to ask if it bothered him, a wave of anger and resentment surged through his heart.

But Jarrod maintained a polite demeanor, despite his inner turmoil, and smiled while saying, "I do not mind at all. It is merely a party, and my wife has the right to enjoy her freedom."

Jarrod's dedication to the project was much more significant than Tami's.

The mutual cheating between the two had been a well-known fact for some time.

Jarrod could easily sleep with a more attractive woman as he had more money. Why did he have to settle on this old, unattractive woman who had to wear makeup?

The words reached Balfour's ears and lit his entire being with unparalleled excitement!

It was thrilling to flirt with another man's wife in front of his husband! He held Tami's hand publicly and hoped to have sex with her right now!

Tami, seizing the opportunity, turned to Balfour and expressed her grievances. "Mr. Martinez, I must inform you of a recent encounter. As I parked my vehicle in the underground parking lot, an irresponsible individual driving a second-hand Toyota recklessly collided with my car. What's worse, the individual then had the audacity to request compensation from me!"

Upon learning it was a second-hand Toyota involved in the accident, Balfour immediately deduced that the other party was likely an average worker.

With a reassuring pat on his chest, he confidently declared, "Rest assured, Rinku Group doesn't tolerate such impoliteness! I'll go upstairs

to visit the HR department, and he'll be out of the job before he knows it."

Laughter reverberated in the reception room, and the trio shared a moment of pure laughter.

Boom!

The reception room door was rudely flung open, breaking the momentary joy of the three.

The female secretary strode into the reception room, ushering in a sizeable contingent of security guards.

Chapter 187 Won't Cooperate With Jerks

Balfour panicked when he saw a group of security guards behind the secretary.

But he quickly managed to calm himself down.

After all, being the secretary of the Rinku Group, she was bound to be busy and important. It was quite normal for her to have an entourage of security guards to deal with things.

Balfour smiled and quickly walked up to her. "Hello, could I go upstairs to meet Mr. Vasquez?"

The female secretary lifted her chin and sneered. "I'm afraid that won't be possible."

Balfour was stunned. "Is he in a meeting? That's not a problem. We'll wait."

The secretary crossed her arms and continued to sneer. "What I mean is not just today, but henceforth. You're no longer eligible to meet Mr. Vasquez."

Balfour was shocked. He opened his mouth to say something, but words failed him.

The secretary ignored him and looked at the other two people in the room. She announced in a clear voice, "Balfour Martinez, you misused your power. You embezzled, took bribes, forced female subordinates to have sex with you, and patronized prostitutes. You're a lawless man! You're officially expelled from the company and banned from the entire industry!"

For a moment, Balfour was thunderstruck, and his mind went completely blank.

His eyes widened as he rushed to the secretary and grabbed her arm. "It's impossible! Just impossible! How can you fire me? I want to see Mr. Vasquez. I want an explanation!"

The secretary shook off Balfour's hand with disgust on her face. "You deserve it! You know very well what you have done. Just wait for the

police to start the investigations!"

The security guards rushed forward and grabbed Balfour. They tried to take him out.

However, Balfour struggled and shouted in desperation, "This is impossible. You're lying! Who the hell do you think you are? How dare you fire me?"

Balfour proved to be difficult to drag out.

Many security guards took out batons and hit Balfour in his stomach. He felt the pain and started to vomit.

However, the security guards couldn't care less.

They pushed him to the floor and dragged him out.

Jarrold and Tami stood rooted to the spot.

Balfour, who had been arrogant a few moments ago, was being dragged like a rabid animal.

Tami noticed the secretary's sharp gaze. She was afraid that they would be treated the same way as Balfour. So she hurriedly explained, "We're here for the cosmetics project. We're not familiar with Balfour at all."

When she spoke, she also tried her best to shed a couple of crocodile tears. "In order for us to get this project, Balfour forced me to sleep with him tonight!"

Jarrold was also good at acting. He slapped himself twice and cried, "I'm a useless husband. I couldn't even dare to speak when he harassed my wife in front of me!"

The more they talked, the more bitterly they cried. The whole scene was very emotional.

However, the secretary only crossed her arms and sneered the entire time.

Had she not known the truth, she would have actually bought their innocence, and they would have successfully deceived her!

The secretary pointed to the left corner of the ceiling. "There's a camera up there. Everything must have got recorded. Don't worry. I will immediately check the recording. I promise you won't be wronged!"

Tami and Jarrold stopped crying, and their faces froze instantly.

They cursed the secretary for not informing them earlier about the camera in the room.

Their acting skills got wasted!

Although she cursed the secretary in her heart, Tami still flattered her. "Since Balfour was fired, you have helped us vent our anger and we won't waste any more of your time."

However, the secretary snorted and said, "Mr. Vasquez has given me a message for you guys."

Tami and Jarrod exchanged confused looks.

Tami asked cautiously, "Does Mr. Vasquez know us?"

The secretary grew impatient with them and said with disgust, "Mr. Vasquez has said the Rinku Group will not cooperate with jerks! And we will definitely not cooperate with anyone who bites the hand that feeds them!"

Tami and Jarrod found these words quite familiar.

However, they went on to explain in a hurry, "We are not! Please ask Mr. Vasquez not to listen to others' slander!"

The secretary continued, "The Rinku Group will issue a notice to remind all the major enterprises in Salem to be cautious while dealing with you two!"

These words sounded like a death sentence to them.

The announcement would make it clear that whoever cooperated with them would be going against the Rinku Group.

Tami and Jarrod were nothing compared to the Rinku Group!

This would mean a complete boycott!

Their eyes widened as they heard a buzzing sound in their heads. They both started to feel lightheaded.

They had come here to talk about a cooperation with the Rinku Group. How did they end up getting boycotted?!

Tami suddenly stamped her feet like a child and threw a tantrum. "What's the difference between this and getting me killed? Rinku Group wants me dead! I don't accept this. I need an explanation!"

Hearing her, Jarrod grabbed the fruit knife on the table and placed it on

his neck. He threatened, "Mr. Vasquez must meet us today and tell everything to our faces. Or I will slit my throat right here!"

Once the news got out that the Rinku Group forced one of its partners to die, it would definitely lead to huge losses of the company.

Their move worked well.

The secretary didn't expect Tami and Jarrod to be so difficult to deal with. She frowned in exasperation and called Watkins to explain everything.

On the other end of the line, Watkins seemed to be consulting with someone. After a brief silence, he ordered in a frigid tone, "Bring them upstairs!"

Chapter 188 Irrefutable Evidence

Jarrood quickly released the fruit knife from his hand soon as he heard the female secretary allow them to go meet with Watkins.

In a display of apprehension, he gingerly put his fingers upon his plump neck, consumed with the dread of sustaining even the slightest of wounds.

With a cadre of vigilant security guards behind, the two boarded the elevator, whisking them to the top of the colossal skyscraper.

Knock knock!

The secretary standing knocked her knuckles on the door of the vice president's office.

"Please come in!" A masculine voice resounded from the inside.

Jarrood and Tami felt the voice was quite familiar.

The two glanced at each other as Tami said in hushed tones, "Why does this voice strike me as one that graced my ears earlier today?"

Before Jarrood could reply, the secretary opened the door, ushering the two inside.

The moment Jarrood and Tami entered the office, they saw Watkins and Liam seated across from one another, drinking coffee, right in the midst of the office.

Upon espying the two individuals, Jarrood and Tami instinctively rubbed their eyes in disbelief!

Liam! How was that possible?

A realization dawned on Jarrood, causing him to gesticulate vehemently in the direction of Liam as he spat, "Ah! It turns out to be you, you scoundrel, playing your games again!"

Standing beside Jarrood, Tami joined the fray, her voice resounding with fury and discontent, "Where's Mr. Vasquez? We demand his presence! Liam is a scumbag, a monster who tells lies! He is slandering us!"

Liam put down his coffee cup, his icy gaze fixed on the two individuals before him. With a commanding tone, he bellowed, "Kneel before me!"

Upon hearing Liam's command, Jarrod sneered with contempt and responded with a shout, "Do you honestly believe that you're the CEO just because you're sitting in the vice president's office and ordering me to kneel? Don't make me laugh, you piece of garbage!"

Watkins stood up with a steely expression etched on his face, and with unwavering steps, he strode towards Jarrod, his voice resonating through the room as he demanded, "Show some respect and kneel!"

As Jarrod was about to retort, several security guards positioned themselves behind him and, without warning, forcibly brought him down to his knees with a series of swift kicks, leaving him defenseless and immobilized.

The sound of the impact echoed through the room.

Jarrold's knees collided with the polished marble floor. His face contorted in agony, and his body tensed up from the sharp jolt of pain.

When Tami witnessed the brutal actions of the security guards, her indignation swelled within her, causing her to speak out, "Who are you to do this? If you're associated with that low-life Liam, you're no better!"

With her words barely out of her mouth, the security guards behind her acted swiftly and pushed her onto the floor with brute force.

Persistently doubting, they fiercely resisted, resulting in their knees being scraped and bloodied.

The sight before her only served to amuse the female secretary.

When the two of them finally came face to face with Mr. Vasquez, despite their earlier fervent requests to see him, instead, they hurled an insult his way.

With a mocking smile, she said, "The person you wanted to see is standing right in front of you, and he is Mr. Vasquez."

Soon as these words were spoken, the two lifted their heads abruptly and directed their gazes toward Watkins standing before them.

The atmosphere in the office became so silent it seemed like even the sound of a pin drop could be heard.

In an instant, Jarrod broke loose with a sudden burst of energy and latched onto Watkins' thigh, tears streaming down his face as he

exclaimed, "Mr. Vasquez, please understand, I wasn't insulting you, but that bastard Liam! He has deceived us all!"

Jarrold elaborated on the parking lot incident, tears streaming down his face as he depicted Liam as a ruthless extortionist.

"Unbeknownst to you, Mr. Vasquez, he brazenly snatched five hundred dollars from our wallet!"

Tami, standing beside Jarrold, quickly joined forces with him. Tears streaming down her face, she exclaimed with great emotion, "Liam is Julie Fiber's kept man, and he's just a puppet! Everything he said was fed to him by Julie!"

Nevertheless, as Julie's aunt, I was conned a total of twenty million dollars by their family! How will I pay off so much debt if we aren't given this project?"

The acting skills of the two were so convincing that the security guards behind them couldn't help but release them as they looked at them with compassion.

As he reclined on the sofa and observed the theatrics of the duo, Liam was amused by their antics, likening them to buffoons.

The contemptuous gaze from Liam inflicted a painful blow on Tami's self-esteem.

It was inexplicable to Tami why they had to be humiliated by kneeling and brought to tears while Liam, a failure, could relax on the sofa and sip his coffee.

Tami glared furiously and chastised aggressively, "Liam, you son of a bitch! Don't be too conceited! Don't assume you can relax since you deceived Mr. Vasquez with nice words! Allow me to impart a piece of wisdom. Although the wheels of justice may turn slowly, they will never stop moving. Soon enough, the truth will come to light, and the facts will speak for themselves."

Upon hearing their words, Liam stood up and gave a round of applause, exclaiming, "Bravo! Excellent speech!"

With a grin, he shifted his gaze toward Watkins and inquired, "What is your impression of their eloquence?"

Watkins' heart raced as if it were a thoroughbred racehorse. He was nothing more than a mere Rinku Group employee while Liam was the true leader.

However, these people went to the extent of inciting him to take action against his own boss!

The spiteful intent of these people was palpable as they plotted to derail his professional path.

Their guilt was undeniable.

Watkins struck Tami across the face and yelled, "You bitch!"

To release his fury, it appeared that he needed more. He lifted his right leg and fiercely kicked Jarrod, causing him to roll over with the impact. Furious, Watkins exclaimed to the two, "Liam once rescued me from the brink of death. How could I not know the true character of a man like him?"

I have scrutinized the security footage of the underground garage. How dare you persist in distorting the truth? You two, who are nothing but pieces of shit!

Then he turned on the projector, which played the video of the two of them complicating things for Liam in the underground garage.

In an instant, the projector revealed the repulsive traits of Jarrod and Tami sharply and lively.

The video stood as undeniable proof!

Jarrod and Tami felt as if they were struck with the force of a massive hammer against their skulls!

Little did they expect Liam to save Watkins' life once.

Their fate was sealed.

Henceforth, Rinku Group would prohibit their presence.

They would soon find themselves transforming into the type of individuals they despised the most, stripped of wealth and authority, leading lives even more abject than the destitute beggars on the pavement.

Their lives had been ruined!

Their eyes were fixed on the screen, and their complexion was drained

of color, revealing a sense of shock and disbelief.

The security guards finally caught onto the ruse and wasted no time in restraining them with even greater force than before.

Impatience showing in his gesture, Watkins commanded, "Remove them from here. Let these two never enter the premises of Rinku Group again."

"Wait a moment," Liam said as he walked up to the two, his voice cold and calculated. "Moments ago, these two put on quite the show. One faked a suicide attempt, while the other created a disturbance. If we let them go now that their fraud has been exposed, how can Rinku Group preserve its reputation as a respected company in the future when anybody might start a ruckus? Would you not agree, Mr. Vasquez?"

Chapter 189 The Contract

Jarrold didn't expect that Liam wouldn't let him go even if he was already punished like this.

His eyes turned red this time. He glared at Liam and scolded, "Liam, you are just lucky that you saved Mr. Vasquez once. But everyone has their day. Don't go too far."

Liam snorted coldly and retorted, "You loaned twenty million dollars using your power in Beauty Cosmetics Company, sending the Fiber family to the verge of bankruptcy. You even forced your niece to sleep with a man for money. Who is going too far?"

Watkins was utterly shocked when he heard this. He didn't expect Jarrold and Tami to be this shameless.

They even forced their own niece to sell her body.

His face darkened. He glared at Jarrold and Tami and roared harshly, "Damn it! You two are beasts."

He turned to the security guards and ordered, "Slap them in the face one hundred times. Don't let them go until the one hundred slaps are finished."

Then he looked at his secretary beside him and added, "Ask our company's legal team to directly file a case against these two people for stirring up troubles and colluding with Balfour to seek illegal interests."

When Jarrold heard he would be slapped one hundred times, he was so scared that he hurriedly begged for mercy. "Mr. Vasquez, you can't hit me. It's against the law. Please..."

The security guards had never seen Watkins this angry. So they didn't even give Jarrold and Tami a chance to speak. They directly slapped the two.

Slap sounds continuously echoed in the office.

The security guards didn't stop hitting Jarrold and Tami in the face.

After the one hundred slaps, their cheeks were both red and swollen.

They were almost dying, but no one showed them mercy. The security

guards carried them out of the Rinku Group and threw them on the street.

Since the farce was over, Watkins turned to the secretary again and said, "Take Liam to the marketing department to go through the entry formalities as a marketing specialist."

The secretary was stunned for a moment. Then she leaned over and whispered to confirm, "Only as a marketing specialist?"

She now knew that Liam saved Watkins' life, but Watkins only gave him the marketing specialist position in the company?

But she didn't know that Liam wanted to hide his identity. Naturally, Watkins would also keep it a secret.

Watkins deliberately put on a straight face and pretended to be indifferent. "Yes, that's enough."

The secretary suddenly understood that the favor was disposable and would be gone after being returned.

It seemed that Mr. Vasquez thought the favor was returned by offering Liam the position.

The secretary's enthusiasm for Liam instantly decreased. The respect in her tone also disappeared. She said indifferently, "Mr. Hoffman, please follow me. I'll help you go through the employee admission procedure." Of course, Liam could sense the change in her attitude. But he didn't care at all. He nodded and followed the secretary to go through the formalities.

It took them an hour to finish everything.

Liam sat at his desk, which was arranged by the secretary. Then he picked up his phone and sent Julie a message. "When will you send the project proposal?"

The next second, she replied, "I'm already in the reception room."

Liam smiled faintly and replied, "Good luck."

At the desk next to Liam sat a fat man named Toby Crawford.

When he saw the smile on Liam's face, he leaned over and asked, "Buddy, are you Mr. Vasquez's benefactor?"

Liam looked at him and nodded. "Yes. Is something wrong?"

Toby pointed in the direction where the marketing director sat and whispered, "Bro, why did you come to the marketing department? You are so unlucky! Our marketing director has been pursuing that beautiful receptionist. That receptionist lost her job because of you, so she must hate you very much. Our director will definitely avenge her."

Liam looked in the direction where Toby pointed. It was only then that he found the marketing director staring at him with a long face not far away.

Liam smiled and shook his head. Of course, he didn't take it seriously.

At this moment, Julie was in the reception room.

She sat upright, clutching the corner of her clothes so tightly that her knuckles were already a little pale.

The life and death of the Fiber family depended on this project. So even though she was a CEO before, she still couldn't help feeling a little nervous.

Julie suddenly heard a knock on the door.

Then the secretary walked in and greeted Julie politely, "Hello, Miss Fiber."

She sat opposite Julie and handed over a contract to Julie.

Julie also greeted the secretary. Then she took the contract and looked through it.

And the more she read through it, the more surprised she was.

The contract was actually a contract for the cosmetics procurement project.

The Rinku Group was expected to order a batch of cosmetics worth fifty million dollars from Beauty Cosmetics Company.

Julie covered her mouth and gasped. She was in utter disbelief.

She felt dizzy all of a sudden.

Fifty million dollars could not only solve the current crisis of the Beauty Cosmetics Company but also bring the company to a higher level.

But she was confused. How did they get the contract ready for Beauty Cosmetics Company? She hadn't submitted her project proposal yet.

Chapter 190 A Rule For The Newcomer

Julie had already signed the contract, but she was still in a daze. ①

Then she suddenly remembered Liam's confidence. She asked doubtfully, "Excuse me, did Liam help me get this project?"

The secretary sneered and said disdainfully, "Liam? He is just an ordinary employee in the marketing department. How could he have helped you get a project worth fifty million dollars? What makes you think he can do such a thing? It was Mr. Vasquez who personally arranged everything for this contract." ①

After saying this, the secretary looked at Julie from head to toe. And seeing Julie's curvaceous figure, she seemed to understand something.

Julie was still so immersed in her joy that she didn't notice the change in the secretary's expression.

She quickly took out her phone and sent Liam a message.

"Liam, I'm so lucky. I've signed the contract successfully. Let's have dinner together tonight, okay? My parents can't stop us from being together anymore."

Liam couldn't help smiling after reading the message.

He was about to respond to Julie's message when Henley Perry, the marketing director, strode over and said coldly, "Though you were hired because of your connection with our vice president, don't think you can get your pay without accomplishing anything. Our marketing department doesn't have a place for rubbish. So stand up and answer my questions. I want to see how much you know about this position."

When the people around saw this scene, they all gloated.

They thought Liam knew nothing. After all, he was only employed in their company because of his connection with the vice president. And the person sitting next to him was Toby, whose performance was the worst.

Henley crossed his arms over his chest and asked, "What is the duty of a marketing specialist?"

Liam answered calmly, "First, assist the manager in carrying out the marketing activities according to the company's requirements and write marketing plans. Second..."

He said six duties of a marketing specialist in a row without a pause, all in a reasonable way.

Actually, when Liam sat in his seat just now, he had looked through all the job description and duties and responsibilities of a marketing specialist and memorized them.

Henley failed to make things difficult for Liam with his first question, so he asked a lot of professional questions.

But much to everyone's surprise, Liam answered all of them correctly.

The more Henley listened, the darker his face became. He was so angry that his chest heaved violently. It was as if his body was about to explode.

The surprised employees started whispering to each other.

"Damn! Was he really hired only because of his connection with our vice president? He is even more knowledgeable than us."

"I must say Mr. Perry makes troubles for the wrong person this time."

"I think it's better if he didn't answer. When he answered all the questions, he embarrassed Mr. Perry. He will definitely be in trouble in the future."

Henley knew that he was already in an embarrassing situation. He suddenly smiled and said kindly, "Good! You are qualified to be a marketing specialist. Welcome to our marketing department. But we have a rule in our department that every newcomer needs to treat everyone in the department to a meal.

How about you treat us to dinner at Dolphin Hotel tonight. It's just near the company."

Upon hearing this, all the employees around snickered again.

"The Dolphin Hotel? It's a five-star hotel, right?"

"There are dozens of employees in our department. If he treats us to a meal at Dolphin Hotel, he will need at least five thousand dollars."

"He will lose his salary for one month. Poor guy."

Liam looked at Henley and shook his head. "I have an appointment tonight. Maybe next time."

Henley's mouth curved into a playful smile. He said sarcastically, "Don't make such a bad excuse. If you are too poor to treat everyone, I can lend you some money."

The expression on Liam's face changed when he heard this.

If there was really such a rule in the department to treat others, he would do so. But he knew that Henley was only making trouble for him on purpose.

When he said he had an appointment tonight, Henley said he was only making an excuse. Obviously, Henley was trying to alienate him from his colleagues.

If he didn't treat them to a meal, they would look down upon him in their hearts even if they didn't say anything.

This was a kind of soft violence in the workplace, and it was a stumbling block to the company's development.

Liam stretched out his hand and looked at Henley.

Henley asked in confusion, "What's that?"

Liam put on an innocent look and said sincerely, "I really don't have that much money, so please lend me some. I'll treat everyone to a meal, and I'll pay you back later."

Henley was so angry that he almost had a heart attack.

As an experienced employee, how could he not understand what Liam meant?

If he didn't lend Liam money, it would be his fault now.

If he lent Liam money and Liam didn't pay him back, he could do nothing to Liam.

Henley's lips trembled. It took him a long time to finally say, "You are unreasonable!"

After saying this, he quickly fled and walked towards his office.

Liam watched his receding back. Then he smiled faintly, looked at his colleagues around, and said apologetically, "Guys, I'm sorry. It's not that I don't want to treat you to a meal. It's just that Mr. Perry said he would

lend me money, but he changed his mind."

Although Henley had already walked away, he still heard Liam's words. He staggered and almost fell.

He hurried into his office and stayed there. After a while, he came out again with a pile of documents.

Henley threw the documents in front of Liam and said coldly, "As for the meal, you can treat everyone after you get your salary. We need to prioritize our work first. This is the money Dantine Cosmetics owes our company. Go there and take our money back. Get it done within three days. If you fail, it means you are not qualified for this position."

As a marketing director, he couldn't just fire Liam directly. Or else he would look unreasonable in others' eyes.

So, what he needed was a valid reason.

When the other employees heard it was Dantine Cosmetics, they all looked at Liam sympathetically and started discussing again.

"Many of our colleagues went there, and they were sent away forcibly."

"Mr. Perry is obviously making things difficult for Liam. Liam will be in trouble."

"Mr. Perry is known for being mean. Anyone who offends him gets fired soon."

Chapter 191 Beaten To Death

Liam picked up the documents in front of him and leafed through them. After only reading a few pages, he realized that the owner of the company that owed them money was Ajax.

"Interesting," he muttered with a faint smile.

Ajax's family must have bought the company to toughen him up. He just didn't expect that of all things, Ajax would choose to work in the cosmetics industry.

Ajax's cosmetics company had dozens of chain stores, and it had quite a reasonable revenue. The problem though was that Rinku Group had sent them a batch of goods, but they still hadn't paid the money back.

They were goods worth ten million dollars!

Liam sneered.

Liam owned the Rinku Group that Ajax owed money to. It was only right for him to go and get the money that belonged to his company.

Making up his mind, Liam closed the files and said calmly, "Three days is too long."

"Excuse me?" Henley quirked an eyebrow at Liam. Surely, he didn't hear him right.

But then, Liam stood up and said casually, "I'll get it done in one day."

Upon hearing this, his colleagues burst out laughing and mocked him.

"In one day? Who does he think he is?"

"Those who went before him for the money are still in the hospital, are they not?"

"He is just bragging. Get the money back in one day? Dream on!"

Henley scoffed and crossed his arms over his chest, looking at Liam arrogantly. "You can't do anything, yet you are the most arrogant. You know what? I'll please you and give you the benefit of the doubt. What if you can't get it back in one day as you say?"

"Well, if I don't succeed then I will resign. And now, what if I do get the

money? What will you do?" Liam stared at Henley, waiting for his response.

"Well, what do you want?" Henley asked with an arrogant smile.

Yes! Henley had fallen into his trap. Liam smiled and said, "You should resign if I get the money back. What do you say?"

"Sure, no problem," Henley replied with a casual shrug.

He was certain that he wasn't going to lose the bet.

So many people had gone to get the money, but they were all beaten up and sent to the hospital. The same thing was going to happen to Liam. Liam smiled in satisfaction when Henley readily agreed. "Is it okay if I take an assistant along with me?"

Henley looked at Toby and said, "Go with him."

"What? Why do I have to?"

Toby exclaimed unhappily.

However, Henley ignored him, turned and walked into his office without giving him a chance to complain.

Toby sighed and said helplessly, "I'm so unlucky. Now I have to be prepared to go to the hospital."

Depressed, he followed Liam to the underground garage. It wasn't like he had a choice.

They both got into the second-hand Toyota and drove towards Dantine Cosmetics.

Toby looked at the calm Liam from the passenger seat and tried talking him out of what he considered to be madness.

"Why don't we just apologize to Henley? I think he will let us go if we do that. It will be better than going and getting beaten, right?"

Liam shook his head and answered, "He doesn't deserve any apology!"

Toby just sighed at this, dreading what would happen when they got to Dantine Cosmetics.

"You know, when I first came here, I was just as tough as you. Henley asked me to pay him a sum of money every month, saying it was payment for his teaching fee. It made no sense, so I didn't want to do it, and I didn't. However, Henley made me pay for it by giving me the most

difficult tasks that came in. I could hardly complete any of them, but whenever I did manage to, he would claim all the credit for it. Thanks to him, I became the worst worker of the market department. In fact, I think I'm going to resign with you."

With furrowed eyebrows, Liam asked curiously, "A teaching fee that everyone has to pay?"

Toby nodded and explained, "There is an unspeakable rule in the market department that each time we are paid, we take out one percent of our salary and give it to Henley as teaching fee."

Toby's face folded into a frown before he added angrily, "The money isn't much, but it's something that I earned myself. Why should I share it with him? I don't want to! Oh, I'm so unlucky! I don't want to work there anymore anyways. I'll resign when we go back."

Liam reached out and patted Toby on the shoulder. "A cunning man like Henley no longer has a place in Rinku Groups. He'll be the one resigning, trust me."

Toby forced a smile and stayed quiet, thinking that Liam was only saying that to comfort him.

After that, Liam focused on driving and they soon got to the gate of Dantine Cosmetics.

As soon as they parked the car, the security guards that stood at the gate surrounded the car. The leader said, "You can't park here! What are you doing?"

Liam got out of the car, looked at the guards and said calmly, "We are from the Rinku Group, and we came to collect the money your company owes us. Is the person in charge of this issue in?"

The security guards all secretly jeered, enthusiastic at the idea of having some more fun today. "Since you are from the Rinku Group, then we'll lead you to the person in charge."

They said some things into their walkie-talkies, then pushed Liam and Toby ahead.

"This way."

As they went further in, Toby whispered to Liam, "Liam, something is

wrong. It looks like they are taking us to the gym instead of the person in charge."

Liam had already noticed that they were going the wrong way, but he wasn't scared.

He knew that getting the money back wouldn't be easy, but he was ready for whatever was ahead.

Seeing that Liam wasn't reacting, Toby grabbed his arm and said anxiously, "Let's leave now!"

A guard that was close to them heard this and bared his teeth at them. "It's too late! You can't leave!"

The other security guards grinned hideously and opened the door of the gym, revealing at least more than thirty security guards standing inside.

They were all dressed in the same green security uniform, and their muscles were very big, making every one of them look fierce and cruel.

The thin guard from earlier looked at Toby and Liam with a sneer. "Mr. Seymour said that whoever comes to ask for money from the Rinku Group should be beaten to death."

Chapter 192 Confronting Ajax

When Toby heard he would be beaten up, his face instantly turned pale. He murmured, "I'm doomed today."

The thin man smiled and sneered, "Don't blame us for being ruthless. It is all because the cosmetics you have given us are totally defective. You've caused us so many losses. How dare you ask us for money now?"

Toby was immediately unconvinced. He argued, "The quality control of our company's products is always tip-top. There's no way our products can be defective."

The thin man was angered even more when he heard Toby retort. With a distorted face, he kicked Toby in the belly.

Toby was unprepared, so he had difficulty keeping his balance. As a result, he was thrown into the air.

A loud bang echoed in everyone's ears.

His head hit the basketball stand so heavily that blood gushed and flowed down his face. His eyes went black, and he fainted.

But the thin man didn't think he had done too much. Instead, he spat and cursed, "Damn it! You're talking too much nonsense! Do you fucking think I will reason with you? You're such an idiot!"

When Liam saw that Toby was unconscious, he got furious at once. He shouted, "You are so lawless!"

The thin man had often encountered people who only knew how to get angry but were incompetent. Everyone who came to collect money was like this. And they ended up being beaten up until they gave up.

So he snorted coldly and sneered, "Lawless? How can you call us lawless if Mr. Seymour is the law in Salem?"

After saying this, the thin man waved his hand. Then the group of security guards behind him rushed forward and surrounded Liam.

They looked at Liam with sinister smiles on their faces. One of them sneered, "When you wake up, remember to tell the management of Rinku Group not to send more people here anymore. We will only beat

them one by one."

Another security guard suddenly raised his fist and smashed it at Liam's head.

Liam's cold face darkened. He stretched out his hand and firmly caught the security guard's fist. Then he raised his right foot and kicked out at lightning speed.

There was a loud bang.

The security guard flew backward and knocked down the crowd behind him. He let out a painful scream.

Liam was like a furious lion now. He roared and rushed into the crowd. He punched the security guards so hard, and his fists were like cannonballs.

With each punch that he threw, one security guard was knocked down to the floor.

There were more than thirty security guards, but no one remained standing after receiving two punches from Liam.

They fell one after another.

Their bodies hit the floor heavily, creating a bang.

In less than two minutes, only Liam and that thin man were left standing in the entire gym.

But the thin man couldn't help trembling upon hearing the wails everywhere.

He was so scared that he swallowed his saliva hard and collapsed to the floor.

And when he saw Liam walking towards him step by step, he squirmed backward desperately and shouted, "You... Don't come near me. Help! Someone, please help me!"

Liam looked at the thin man condescendingly. There was a trace of killing intent in his cold eyes.

It was only a matter of paying off the debts.

But Ajax went too far. Aside from not paying back, he even beat the employees of Rinku Group up many times.

These security guards on the floor didn't distinguish right from wrong.

They helped Ajax, so they were also bad people.

When Liam saw the fear in the thin man's eyes, he asked coldly, "Didn't you just say that Mr. Seymour is the law? Since you have the law backing you up, what are you afraid of?"

Liam paused, stepped on the security guard's shin, and continued, "Now tell me what you just said again. What is Ajax?"

"No... Don't... Please don't..." The thin man's legs trembled. His trousers suddenly went wet, and a stinky smell filled the air.

Liam snorted coldly and stepped on the thin man's foot harder.

"Ahhh! No..."

The thin man screamed in pain. He held his leg and constantly twisted like a worm.

But Liam ignored the thin man's plea. He continued in a cold voice, "Now, call your law Ajax and ask him to uphold justice for you."

When the thin man heard Liam ask him to call Ajax over, he sneered and cursed in his heart.

He thought Liam was too arrogant to allow him to call Ajax. Liam must be courting death.

The thin man endured the pain and took out his phone to call Ajax. "Mr. Seymour, please help me. The Rinku Group sent people here to collect debts and beat us all."

Ajax said coldly on the other end of the line, "You losers! Can't you even deal with this fucking trifle? How many people are there?"

The thin man stammered, "Two... Oh, no. Just... Just one..."

Ajax roared, "What? Just one? There are more than thirty of you there. You were defeated by one person? You are all fucking rubbish!"

Before the thin man could say something again, Liam took the phone over and said coldly, "Ajax Seymour, do you remember me?"

Ajax was stunned for a moment before he said, "I was wondering which bastard dared to make trouble for me. It turns out to be you, son of a bitch! I didn't look for you, but you took the initiative to come to me. You're fucking courting death!"

In the past few days, Jarrod had told Ajax everything about the Fiber

family.

So he already knew that Liam had come to Salem.

Liam pursed his lips and said indifferently, "Cut the crap! I'm here today on behalf of Rinku Group to collect debts. Prepare ten million dollars, and I'll get it right now."

Ajax grinned hideously. "Okay, my office is on the top floor. Come up here."

At this moment, Ajax was in the CEO's office of Dantine Cosmetics.

In front of him sat a burly middle-aged man.

There was a scar on his face, which ran across his entire face. His figure was even stronger than professional bodybuilders, and he looked very malicious.

He was Tyson Armstrong, the head of Axe Security.

Tyson was in charge of the security of Dantine Cosmetics.

Ajax looked at the two armed bodyguards with guns behind Tyson and sighed, "Time flies. Another year has passed. Mr. Armstrong, I want to renew our contract for another year. I hope we can have a pleasant cooperation."

Tyson laughed out loud. "I've been looking forward to this day for a long time. Every time I come to your place, there's good wine, delicious food, and many beautiful women. I really enjoy them, Mr. Seymour."

Ajax smiled faintly. For him, it was not a big deal. It was just his way of consolidating their relationship.

He looked at Tyson and said, "It's settled then. I want to ask you for a favor today."

Ajax told Tyson everything that had happened just now.

Tyson took a drag on his cigarette, blew a smoke ring, and said domineeringly, "No problem. How dare someone make trouble in the company under my protection! He must be courting death! Don't worry, Mr. Seymour. As long as this person dares to come upstairs, I will directly cut off his legs, throw him out, and make him a beggar. Then we will take the money he gets from begging during the year and use it to have fun with women. In this way, we can help vent your anger."

Ajax was thrilled when he heard this. He said excitedly, "Ha-ha! That's good! Very good!"

At the thought of the scene where Liam was begging, his heart was filled with the pleasure of revenge.

Suddenly, a loud bang interrupted Ajax and Tyson.

It turned out that the door of the office was suddenly kicked open violently.

Liam stood at the door, looking at them with sharp eyes. He said indifferently, "It seems I haven't agreed to your dream yet."

Chapter 193 Gunshots

Ajax didn't expect that Liam would arrive so soon.

But he wasn't afraid at all. Instead, he laughed loudly. "Are you fucking insane? You are so anxious to die. After I beat you to death, I will take off your clothes and engrave the word fool on your body."

Then he would take a video and send it to Julie.

He would let her see what kind of a loser the man she loved was.

At this moment, Tyson said jokingly, "You managed to beat so many of my security guards. To be honest, I'm interested in hiring you as my subordinate. But unfortunately, you have offended Mr. Seymour. I have to let you learn a lesson for that."

He spat on the floor and said with a ferocious smile, "Lick the floor clean, then take off your clothes and let Mr. Seymour engrave the word. Then I can ask him to spare you."

After saying this, he turned to look at Ajax and asked in an irresistible tone, "Mr. Seymour, you won't refuse me, will you?"

Ajax's face twitched. He was obviously unhappy.

Just now, Tyson told him he would break Liam's legs and let Liam beg on the street. But now, Tyson said he would spare Liam.

But he didn't dare to lose his temper on the surface. He suppressed his anger and smiled. "It's not a big deal. Tyson, I'll listen to you."

Tyson nodded with satisfaction. He looked at Liam and said, "Did you hear that? Get down on your knees and lick the floor."

Liam shook his hand, unbuttoned his suit jacket, and put it aside neatly. Then he muttered, "I just bought this suit. It will be troublesome to wash it if it is stained with blood."

His words hurt Tyson's self-esteem.

Since Tyson reached his current position, only a very few people in Salem had dared to disrespect him.

He didn't expect that a young man like Liam would be so reckless.

Tyson twisted his neck, and bones rubbing against each other were

heard, making a cracking sound.

He looked at Liam and said sternly, "Young man, it's okay to be arrogant. But you also have to understand the reality."

At this moment, his face was cold. His eyes were full of killing intent, and his body exuded madness.

Tyson flicked the cigarette between his fingers to Liam's feet and smiled cruelly. He said, "And for your last chance, eat this cigarette. Then kneel on the floor, kowtow to me ten times, and call yourself a fool. After that, I will let you go. Otherwise, you will become a beggar on the roadside with broken limbs." ④

Ajax, who had been waiting at the side, became impatient. He scolded loudly, "Fuck you! Listen to Tyson and lick the floor."

When Liam heard this, he suddenly turned to look at Ajax. His handsome face was full of mockery. "Ajax, if you like to be lowly, go ahead. But I don't have such a hobby."

Then he turned to Tyson and said coldly, "I'll give you a chance too. Break Ajax's legs and do everything you said just now. Then I can spare you."

Liam's cold voice echoed throughout the entire office.

Upon hearing this, Tyson and Ajax felt Liam was crazy.

Tyson laughed. His heart was filled with killing intent.

He clapped his hands while laughing sinisterly. "No one has dared to talk to me like this for a long time. You are so arrogant. I gave you the last chance, but you didn't grab it. So don't blame me."

After saying this, he looked at the two bodyguards beside him and shouted harshly, "Kill this bastard!"

The two bodyguards in black took out their guns without hesitation.

Then they aimed the black muzzles at Liam and shot decisively.

Chapter 194 A Fight

"Ahhh! Ahhh!"

Screams resounded through the entire office.

However, They were not from Liam.

Tyson's eyes widened. He looked at the two bodyguards in front of him with disbelief written all over his face.

Their wrists were red and swollen.

And there were two coins on their swollen wrists.

Suddenly, there was a pin-drop silence in the office.

The hands of the two bodyguards in black kept shaking, causing the coins to fall.

When the coins fell to the floor, the sound they made was extremely harsh.

One of the coins bounced high in the air, forming a beautiful radian. Then it accurately landed on Liam's thumb.

He smiled faintly and said, "I bought a bottle of water, and I have a few coins left. I didn't expect them to be useful."

At the sight of this scene, Ajax immediately cursed, "Damn it, you bastard! How dare you launch a sneak attack?"

Tyson, standing at the side, remained silent. However, his expression became gloomy.

Liam subdued the two bodyguards with guns in their hands with coins. Such strength and precision were not something ordinary people could achieve.

Tyson thought maybe he could also do it but with difficulty. While Liam, on the other hand, did it effortlessly.

Obviously, Liam was not that simple.

Tyson looked at Liam, squinting his eyes. Then he said in a low voice, "I have underestimated you, but it's okay. I haven't exercised for a long time."

He tore open his Axe Gang T-shirt, revealing his strong muscles covered with scars.

The scars on his body were left by bullets, knives, burns, and other weapons, showing that he was a strong man.

While looking at Tyson's body, Liam was filled with excitement instead of fear.

After he left the battlefield, he hadn't met a capable opponent for a long time.

At this moment, Liam was very thrilled, and he was ready to fight.

Ajax saw the eagerness in Liam's expression, so he said disdainfully, "Tyson is the most powerful fighter in Salem. He once fought on the battlefield. Do you want to fight with him with your thin arms and legs?"

In other people's eyes, Liam's body was very thin. So although his muscles were good, they thought he was not that strong.

Tyson, on the other hand, had strong and big muscles. Anyone could tell how powerful he was physically.

Liam was no match for him at all.

But the next second, all the onlookers' eyes widened in shock.

And they were startled by a loud bang.

Two figures crashed into each other fiercely.

Fists to fists. Feet to feet.

The entire office became noisy and chaotic.

The air was filled with the continuous explosive sound of the two people fighting.

Tyson was fierce, but Liam fought against him head-on. Liam was not at a disadvantage at all.

They were like machines, and they kept attacking each other crazily.

Another loud bang echoed in the office.

It startled the onlookers even more.

It turned out that Tyson and Liam punched each other and retreated quickly.

Tyson gasped for breath. Beads of sweat dripped down from his chin to

the floor.

He twisted his neck and said in surprise, "You are very strong."

On the other hand, Liam looked better than Tyson.

Although he was also panting slightly, there was only a thin layer of sweat on his forehead. And his body was more upright.

He looked at Tyson and said indifferently, "Although you are big, and you look strong, you lost your physical strength faster than me when we fought. In addition, the injuries on your body were not properly treated. Just admit defeat. You are no match for me."

When Tyson heard this, all the veins in his body stood out, and his blood flowed quickly in his body.

He gritted his teeth and shouted, "You are so arrogant!"

Then the two of them suddenly rushed out and fought again. This time, their movements were fiercer.

Their moves became more and more ruthless.

But there was a flaw.

Tyson threw a punch, intending to hit Liam's temple. But in the blink of an eye, Liam dodged. Then he raised his foot and kicked Tyson's groin hard.

Tyson failed to dodge.

As a result, he was hit hard.

"Ahhh! You..."

He clenched his teeth and clutched his groin. The pain was unbearable.

"Wow!" Everyone gasped.

They involuntarily pressed their groins as if they felt a faint pain. ②

However, Liam was not done yet.

He seized the opportunity to hit Tyson's face with his fists. He moved at lightning speed.

He kept punching Tyson for a while.

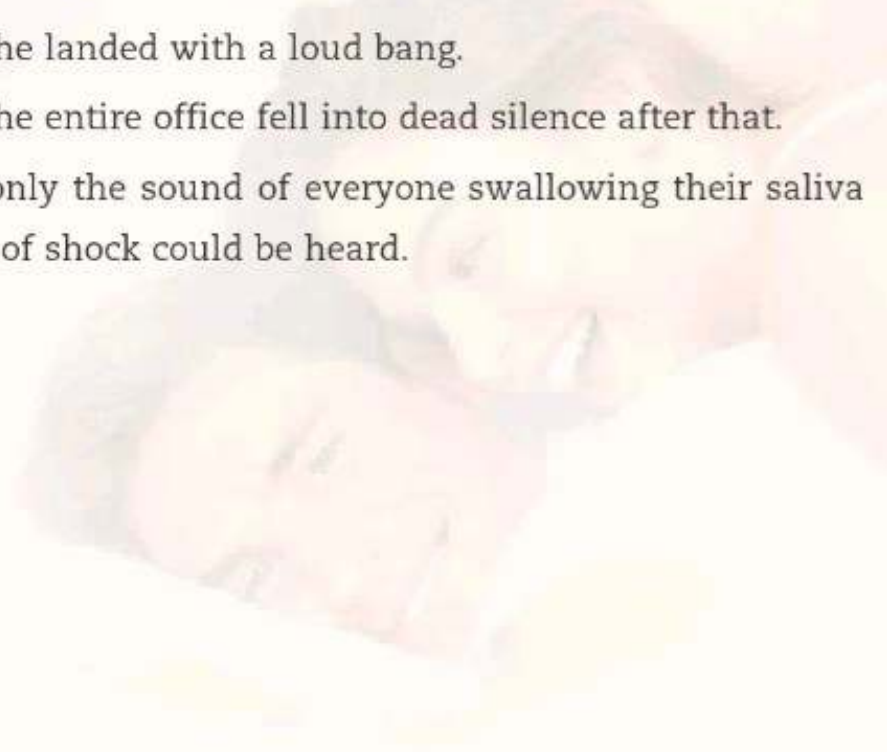
Liam only stopped when Tyson's face was swollen and covered with blood.

Suddenly, Tyson's body fell heavily to the floor.

Since he was burly, he landed with a loud bang.

It was so loud that the entire office fell into dead silence after that.

In the quiet space, only the sound of everyone swallowing their saliva desperately because of shock could be heard.



Chapter 195 An Eye For An Eye

The fight between Liam and Tyson was like some kind of crazy action movie.

It was intense and shocking, but it lasted only two minutes.

Tyson had passed out on the floor. The two security guards finally snapped out of it and rushed to grab the guns that had fallen from their hands.

Liam looked at the guards with a smirk on his face. He kicked them both away one after another and they slammed into the wall.

Before they even had a chance to yell, they had passed out.

Liam ignored them and picked up the guns from the floor.

The guns were dangerous, but in Liam's eyes, they looked like a boring plaything. He disassembled them into parts within seconds.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

Liam casually threw the parts away and the sound of metal hitting the floor echoed through the room. He then turned to Ajax. "Mr. Seymour, it's now your turn."

Ajax's knees were weak. He fumbled in his pocket for his wallet and quickly scribbled out a check, which he threw at Liam with all his might. He took some steps back frantically and yelled in terror, "Ten... Ten million dollars! I've given you the check! Don't come any closer!"

Liam shook his head and smirked. "Ten million? I don't feel that is enough. Do you not remember what you were planning to do to me just a few minutes ago?"

Liam lifted his head and pretended to think for a moment. Then he said, "Let me see... Oh yeah, you wanted to chop off my legs, turn me into a beggar, and use the money I get from begging to have fun with women. Did I get that right?"

Ajax was practically in tears at this point. Liam's words had scared the living daylights out of him.

Suddenly, Ajax dropped to his knees and begged Liam for mercy. "I'm so

sorry, Liam. Please, I've given you the money. Can we just put this behind us?"

Ajax was smart enough to realize that he was completely outmatched. Liam was too good of a fighter, and Ajax didn't want to end up like Tyson who was still lying unconscious on the floor.

Judging from Liam's fighting skills, Ajax thought he would probably be killed if he didn't comply with whatever Liam wanted.

Liam rolled his eyes and sneered, "I don't waste my time on losers like you. It will only stain my hands."

He turned around and made himself comfortable on the sofa. Then he poured himself a glass of red wine, swirled it around, took a sniff, and said, "1983 Bordeaux Lafite. This stuff has a strong smell and a high alcohol content. You certainly know how to live the good life, Ajax."

Ajax's eyes widened in amazement. He never expected that Liam could identify the age of the wine by just smelling it.

It looked like the people from the Hoffman family in the capital were indeed more powerful than those in Salem!

Luckily, Liam had been kicked out of his family and was living like a regular guy.

Ajax tried to keep the resentment he felt in check, gave an awkward smile, and said, "I had no idea you were a wine connoisseur. I've got another bottle from 1982 that's even better. You can take it with you if you want. It's better to make peace than to make enemies. How about we forget all the bad stuff and become friends?"

Liam took a sip of wine and smiled playfully. "If I had lost earlier, what would you have done to me? Would you have allowed me to go if I pleaded for mercy? Would you have forgiven and forgotten everything?"

Ajax started to speak but fell into silence.

Liam smirked and ignored him.

He grabbed the bottle of wine on the table and poured it right in Tyson's face.

The red wine gushed out on Tyson's swollen face.

His eyelids fluttered and he immediately woke up.

He jumped up in fear and stared at Liam who was sitting on the sofa.

After a moment, he hung his head in defeat and sighed, "I lost. You can do whatever you want with me."

Liam grinned, thinking he had some shame. "I came to Dantine Cosmetics for one reason which is to collect the ten million dollars you owe me. Since you provoked me, if you can help me release my anger, I will spare you."

Tyson's eyes lit up at the prospect of staying alive.

Of course he wanted to live.

No one wanted to die, after all.

He instinctively crouched down and asked carefully, "Mr. Hoffman, how do you want me to help you to release your anger?"

Liam's eyes narrowed as he recalled their plan to carve something on his body and send a video to Julie. Anger boiled inside him.

He pointed at Ajax and said, "You talked about how you would inflict pain on me. If you do the same to Mr. Seymour, I'll let you go."

Tyson hesitated for a while, then gave a heavy nod.

He turned to Ajax and apologized, "Mr. Seymour, I'm sorry."

Then he walked towards him.

Ajax knew from Liam's cold eyes that he was in trouble.

He glared at Liam with hatred. The resentment he felt for him boiled over, and he couldn't contain it any longer.

Gritting his teeth, he struggled to stand straight and bellowed, "I'm a young master of the Seymour family! If you lay a finger on me, I'll make sure your whole family suffers!"

Immediately he said this, Tyson who had been feeling a sense of guilt became filled with murderous intents.

Gangsters never involved families in their business.

He balled his fists and snarled, "You're threatening me? You brought this on yourself!"

With no mercy, Tyson rushed forward and ruthlessly aimed at Ajax's legs, breaking them.

"No! Ah!"

Ajax let out a blood-curdling scream as he fell to his knees in agony.

Tyson paid no heed to his cries of pain.

He ripped Ajax's clothes and picked up a fruit knife from the table. It was clear that he planned to carve words onto his chest.

But Ajax, wriggling like a worm, desperately tried to back away while hurling curses at Liam. "If you do this to me, you'll regret it, Liam! Neither me nor my family will let you go!"

Liam scowled and halted Tyson. "It won't be interesting enough to do it on his chest. Do it on his face."

Tyson who was already fed up with Ajax's incessant curses, grinned wickedly. He pressed the blade onto his forehead and carved, "I am an idiot."

Chapter 196 Returning To Rinku Group

Miserable screams echoed all throughout the entire office.

Liam rubbed his ears, a little upset by the noise. He picked up his phone and took several pictures of Ajax with words on his face.

He looked at Tyson and asked indifferently, "What's your phone number?"

Tyson was stunned for a moment. He looked at Liam in confusion, not understanding what Liam meant.

He hesitated for a while. But in the end, he still told Liam his phone number.

Liam nodded and sent all the photos he had just taken to Tyson. He said indifferently, "You and Ajax are now sworn enemies, so it's best that you save these photos. If he makes trouble for you in the future, you can have something on him."

Tyson felt Liam made sense, so he readily agreed.

He grinned hideously and took more photos of Ajax.

At this moment, Ajax grabbed the torn clothes and desperately blocked them in front of him. He roared, "Fuck you! You are beasts! Just wait and see. I won't let you go."

Now that he had achieved his goal and vented his anger, Liam smiled faintly. He picked up the check on the floor, turned around, and left directly.

Tyson took a few more photos and quickly strode over to catch up with Liam.

Ajax stayed alone in the room. He could do nothing but watch Liam and Tyson leave. His eyes were full of resentment.

He hated Liam to the core.

If he could, he wished to cut Liam into pieces.

He wanted to rush forward and kill Liam, making him die a miserable death.

But, of course, he didn't dare.

In terms of strength, even Tyson from the Axe Gang couldn't defeat Liam. If he went to fight with Liam, he was courting death.

Ajax's face was pale, and beads of sweat oozed from his forehead.

He felt a constant piercing pain in his face and legs. It was tormenting him.

Suddenly, everything went black, and he fainted.

When he opened his eyes again, he was already lying in the hospital ward.

Seeing that her son had woken up, Ajax's mother hurried forward and exclaimed, "Ajax! You're finally awake. Who on earth beat you like this? How are you feeling now?"

Ajax stared blankly at his mother for a long time before he came back to his senses.

He was about to say something when his phone rang.

He saw Jarrod's name flashing on the screen, so he rejected it irritably.

But before he put down his phone, another call from Jarrod came in.

Anger surged in Ajax's heart. It seemed that Jarrod wouldn't stop calling, so he had no choice but to answer it. He roared, "What is it?"

Jarrod cried on the other end of the line, "Mr. Seymour, please come and save me. I don't know what Liam did to Watkins, but I failed to get the project of Rinku Group. Worse is, I am banned from cooperating with the Rinku Group from now on. I can't do anything about it. Please help me. Mr. Seymour, only you can help me."

When Ajax heard Liam's name, the anger in his heart surged again.

He yelled, "Fuck! Can't you do anything well? Loser! You are a piece of loser!"

He then hung up the phone. But he suddenly felt a dull pain in his chest.

When his mother saw this, she quickly approached and comforted him, "Ajax, don't be angry. Tell me. Who is that bastard who dared to hurt you? I'll avenge you."

As she spoke, she looked at the words on Ajax's face with tears in her eyes.

Ajax growled impatiently, "It's none of your business. Damn it! Just give me money, and I will take revenge on him myself."

Afraid that Ajax would become more upset, his mother immediately said, "Okay. It's just money. It's not a problem at all. My money is also yours. Take it as you like."

Ajax nodded with satisfaction upon hearing this.

At this moment, he already had a plan in mind.

Since Julie was Liam's girlfriend, he would target the Fiber family and give them a heavy blow.

So what if Liam was good at fighting?

He could hide and control everything behind the scenes.

With the power of the Seymour family, killing an ordinary person was a piece of cake for him.

He only needed to find a few more master fighters and let them work together. They would definitely defeat Liam.

Ajax wanted to defeat Liam both in strength and spirit.

Then someone suddenly occurred to him.

Tyler.

Although something bad happened between them, they could still work together to deal with Liam because he was their common enemy.

At the thought of this, he immediately took out his phone and gave Tyler a call.

Two hours ago, Liam returned to the gym to pick up Toby.

Before he went to meet Ajax, he had already checked Toby's body.

Although Toby hit his head on the basketball hoop stand, he only got a slight injury and some bruises.

He only needed a two-day off to rest, then he would recover.

Liam was about to carry the unconscious Toby on his back when Tyson behind him suddenly said, "Let me do it."

He looked at Tyson and raised his eyebrows. "Okay, if you want to."

Tyson grinned, picked up Toby, and carried Toby on his back decisively. Then he followed behind Liam.

As they walked, Tyson couldn't help glancing at Liam and asking tentatively, "Mr. Hoffman, were you a soldier before? Which army did you serve in?"

Liam was not very familiar with Tyson, and he didn't want to reveal his past. So he said perfunctorily, "I just went to the battlefield a few times. There's nothing to talk about."

Tyson understood what Liam meant, so he didn't ask any more questions.

But, of course, he still wanted to make friends with Liam.

He could tell that Ajax was wrong. Liam wasn't a worthless ordinary man.

Tyson adjusted Toby's position on his back. Then he said, "Mr. Hoffman, what happened today was my fault. I hope to make it up to you. Can you give me a chance to have dinner with you? The Dolphin Hotel is just nearby."

It was Dolphin Hotel again.

He had learned from Henley that the Dolphin Hotel was a five-star hotel. If it was in normal times, he would eat with Tyson. After all, it was better to have one more friend than an enemy.

But today, he had something else to do.

So Liam shook his head and refused politely, "I'm not available today. I have to go back to the company now. Maybe next time."

Tyson didn't insist. At least Liam didn't refuse to make friends with him. He put Toby in his car and left.

Liam drove Toby to the hospital. After the nurse cleaned and bandaged Toby's wound, they returned to Rinku Group.

As soon as they entered the marketing department, they immediately attracted everyone's attention.

When the employees saw Liam and Toby, they started whispering to each other.

"Hey, why did they come back so soon? They seem fine."

"But look at Liam. His clothes and hair are in a mess. He must have been beaten."

"Yes, they must have been beaten. Look at Toby's head. It's wrapped in white gauze."

They looked at Liam and Toby with mockery in their eyes.

They told Liam not to go, but Liam insisted on pretending to be brave. Now that he was beaten, he couldn't blame anyone but himself.

When Henley saw this scene, he walked up to them with a smile.

His heart was full of joy, as he thought he had successfully taken revenge.

He looked Liam up and down and said proudly, "Go and submit your resignation letter. I've already figured out the reason for your resignation. Just write that you are a piece of trash, and you are incompetent. What do you think?"

Chapter 197 Henley's Paramour

As Henley's insulting words toward Liam reached the ears of the attentive crowd, a wave of mirthful laughter ensued, echoing throughout the gathering.

With arms nonchalantly crossed over their chests, they acted as if the proceedings were of little consequence to them.

With a lengthy mane and a skirt that bared her legs, a woman cast a contemptuous gaze upon the two individuals before her, uttering a haughty snicker. "Instead of simply using a meal to remedy the issue, you chose to be frugal. And now, not only have you failed to retrieve the money, but you are also in danger of losing your job. I daresay you must be regretting your actions now!"

The utterance of such words incensed Toby, causing his ire to erupt in a vehement reprimand.

"How despicable of you all! You often fawn over Henley, and now you aid him in tormenting a newcomer. Do you wish to be subservient to him for all eternity?"

Upon hearing these words, the woman with lengthy mane curled her lip in disdain, "You're just a washed-up loser. Why don't you bring that newbie along and offer some cash to Henley? It's what you deserve!"

As the woman proceeded to trample upon his pride, Toby's eyes blazed with a fiery rage, his vocal cords unleashing a mighty roar in response.

"Why should I surrender my hard-earned income to him? Amoura Mendez, have you forgotten how you ascended to the pinnacle of sales success through sheer grit and perseverance?"

Everyone in the department knows that you are Henley's paramour. You engage in sexual activities with him every weekend!"

Slap!

Amoura's hand rose swiftly, delivering a resounding slap to Toby's visage with a great force!

A flush of crimson crept up her cheeks as she replied icily, "Toby, don't

talk nonsense. You are ineffectual and incapable of acclimatizing to the ways of this society. I advise you to remain silent and accept your worthlessness."

The surrounding populace were far from convinced of Toby's righteousness and instead ridiculed him.

"Indeed, why should you be excused from contributing to Henley's coffers when the rest are happy to oblige? Do you consider yourself above us all?"

"Henley has imparted his knowledge and provided us with valuable resources. It is our obligation to repay him!"

"Merely seeking workplace equity makes you appear juvenile and immature!"

"Enough!" Liam's voice boomed through the air, silencing the crowd.

A frosty glaze coated his striking countenance!

Liam was taken aback by the severity of soft violence in the Rinku Group, a realization he had not anticipated.

Was it wrong to pursue justice?

Toby didn't conspire with them, but did that mean he couldn't adapt to society's development?

Was that right?

As Liam gazed upon the vicious beings surrounding him, a heavy sigh escaped his lips, burdening his heart.

Liam noticed the sinister nature of the people around him and knew that if this continued, it would cause a significant problem for the company. As the CEO, he had to come up with a solution.

As the tension in the atmosphere escalated, Henley put on a pretense of amiability and advised with a smile, "Hey, let's all maintain our civility. This bickering is uncalled for, especially since these two are on the verge of departing from the Rinku Group. Don't waste your emotions on this. It's simply not worth it."

Henley's sarcasm had penetrated Toby's mind, making it impossible for him to endure the whole thing any longer.

A crimson hue crept up his neck as he bellowed, "Enough! I am no

longer interested! I quit this awful job!"

With a firm resolve to extricate himself from the fray, Toby paid no heed to the boisterous crowd and made his way toward his seat, fully prepared to pack up his belongings.

Henley's face lit up with an air of satisfaction as he quietly snickered under his breath, "What a couple of failures! How dare they challenge me? I'll sit back and watch them suffer."

"Wait. I didn't say I didn't take back the ten million dollars," with a smile and a direct gaze at Henley, Liam remarked.

Chapter 198 Had He Collected The Money

Toby was so stunned that the box in his hands fell to the floor.

It created noise that resounded through the office.

His eyes widened in disbelief. He looked at Liam and asked incredulously, "You made it? You really made it?"

At that time, he fainted. And when he woke up, he was already in the hospital. So he didn't know what had happened.

He only thought Liam failed to collect the money because what he saw when he opened his eyes in the hospital was Liam's miserable face.

However, as soon as Toby finished his words, everyone in the office burst into laughter.

Henley laughed the loudest. He even clutched his stomach while laughing. He sneered, "Liam, stop talking nonsense. Are you really that stupid? Even at this time, you are still stubborn. Look how messy your hair and clothes are. Toby's head is even injured. Who would believe that you have collected the money? You two went there together. If you have really collected the money, Toby should know. But obviously, he doesn't know."

Liam shook his head. He looked at Henley and said indifferently, "Whether I have collected the money or not, you can ask the accounting department."

Actually, when Toby was in a coma in the hospital, Liam went to a nearby bank and encashed the check.

When everyone saw that Liam was so confident, they all stopped laughing. Instead, their brows furrowed tightly.

Henley was also shocked. He suddenly became uncertain.

He picked up the phone with doubt, called the accounting department, and asked, "Dantine Cosmetics owes us ten million dollars. Have we collected their payment?"

After listening to the reply of the person on the other end of the line, he sneered.

He put the phone on speaker and said, "Please repeat what you've just said."

The accountant on the other end of the line said in a loud voice, "I said I didn't find any records that Dantine Cosmetics paid ten million dollars."

Henley then hung up the phone, feeling satisfied. He looked around and said, "Did you hear that? We haven't collected the payment yet."

The crowd burst into laughter again upon hearing this.

Many of them felt they were fooled. They pointed at Liam and cursed at him.

"You fool! You are really good at pretending."

"I really believed you just now. How disgusting!"

"You are nothing but a loser! No matter what you do, you will never succeed all your life."

Toby could only lower his head and sigh. He walked to Liam and said in a low voice, "Thank you for helping me out. Let's go together."

But at this moment, Henley suddenly stretched out his hand and stood in front of Liam and Toby. He sneered, "Why are you in such a hurry to leave? The bet has not been fulfilled yet. You two don't have to go with us. Just give us the money. Our dinner tonight will cost at least ten thousand dollars."

Upon hearing this, the other people around them immediately began to cheer.

Toby didn't expect that he couldn't leave smoothly. He shouted angrily, "A meal costs ten thousand dollars? Are you serious?"

Liam patted Toby on the shoulder and said calmly, "The loser really needs to treat others to a meal."

Henley was stunned.

He wanted to humiliate Liam, but he didn't expect Liam to cooperate so well.

He grinned hideously and said, "Then stop talking nonsense and give us the money quickly."

Liam shook his head. He smiled and said, "But I didn't say I lost."

Henley instantly became furious. He shouted angrily, "Damn it! You

don't want to give us money? I was kind to you before. But you must pay for the dinner."

After saying this, Henley waved his hand. Then five male colleagues who had a good relationship with him immediately surrounded Liam and Toby.

Toby was a little scared when he saw them.

He pulled Liam's arm and whispered, "Let's split the ten thousand dollars. Otherwise, it will cost us more if we are sent to the hospital after being beaten."

Henley looked at Liam, smiled disdainfully, and said sarcastically, "Toby is quite sensible, unlike you, a loser. You won't yield until you suffer."

Amoura, standing at the side, also echoed, "Henley, don't blame Liam. If he doesn't insist, how can he buy time and find an opportunity to escape?"

There was a burst of laughter in the crowd again.

But at this moment, hearty laughter sounded outside the office.

"Henley, congratulations! I didn't expect that you have successfully collected all the debts of Dantine Cosmetics. You are really capable. Here, I wish you a promotion in advance."

Everyone looked at each other in astonishment.

Was Liam not lying?

Did he really collect the money from Dantine Cosmetics?

Chapter 199 Disgusting People

Everyone turned their heads and saw a fat man striding into the marketing department.

He wore a pair of gold-rimmed glasses and suspenders. His hair was pomaded, which made him look very rich.

The fat man was the manager of the accounting department.

When he saw that Henley just stood there, staring blankly at him without responding, he quickly walked to Henley, patted him on the shoulder, and congratulated him.

"Henley, you made them pay their debts in full and collected all the money. You will be rewarded and get a lot of bonuses. Remember to treat me to a meal."

It was only then that Henley came back to his senses. He immediately asked to confirm, "What do you mean? I collected debts? From which company?"

The manager was stunned for a moment. Then he asked doubtfully, "Which company owed us ten million dollars? Of course, it's Dantine Cosmetics. Don't you know?"

Henley was stunned upon hearing this. His eyes widened in shock.

Liam had really collected the money.

The manager nudged Henley with his elbow and said with a smile, "Hey, tell me. How did you convince them to pay? You must have had a hard time dealing with Ajax."

Rinku Group had tried to ask Ajax to pay his debt to them many times. But Ajax had the Seymour family backing him up, so they couldn't do so much.

After all, the two companies had been working on some big projects. If they directly used legal means, Rinku Group would also experience a great loss.

However, it was precisely because of this that Ajax became more arrogant. He had been refusing to pay his debts until now.

The more the manager spoke, the more upset Henley became.

He only dared to glance at Liam and his other colleagues from the corner of his eye.

Henley felt everyone's gazes on him, and this made him feel at a loss for words.

When Amoura noticed the situation, she tried to smooth things over for Henley. She said, "Our director is so happy that he doesn't know what to say. After all, we know how difficult it is to deal with Ajax."

"Of course Henley doesn't know what to say," Liam said in a deep voice. He smiled coldly and added, "How can he answer if he didn't do anything? It was me who collected the money."

Amoura curled her lips disdainfully and said rudely, "Oh really? We tried countless times, but we failed. If Henley did not contact the people of Dantine Cosmetics many times and accompany Ajax to have fun outside, do you think you could have collected money from him? And do you think Henley is asking us for money for himself? No. It's for all the people in the marketing department. Now that we have collected ten million dollars from Dantine Cosmetics, everyone will get a bonus, which is much more than what we have given him."

After listening to Amoura, everyone in the marketing department felt that she sounded reasonable.

"Now I know. Henley is really good."

"That's right. How could a poor young man like Liam have collected money from Dantine Cosmetics?"

"Ajax is powerful, while Liam is just an ordinary employee in the marketing department. He has no background or strength. I don't think he is even qualified to see Ajax."

Amoura's words were so convincing that even Henley was persuaded.

But he stared at Amoura in confusion.

Did he really deserve all the credits?

The more Henley thought about it, the more he felt it was right.

After all, he had done all those things Amoura mentioned before.

He did invite Ajax to have fun outside.

But at that time, Ajax did not see him. He was ignored the whole day.

Henley had thought it was because Ajax disdained seeing him in the past.

Now Ajax seemed to have already appreciated his kindness. Perhaps Ajax had just been too busy at that time to see him.

Actually, Ajax must have agreed to pay them a long time ago.

"Ha-ha!" At the thought of this, Henley suddenly laughed out loud. He turned to Liam and said confidently, "That's right. Without everything I did before, could you have collected ten million dollars so smoothly? So you don't deserve the credits. This achievement is all because of my contribution and what our other colleagues in the marketing department did before. It has nothing to do with you. Don't take all the credits for yourself. Learn from me how to behave. You must do solid work."

There was a rule in the marketing department that whoever sealed a deal would have a sales commission.

But the commission would not be given until the payment was collected. And whoever collected the money from the debtor would get one percent of it.

For ten million dollars, one percent was one hundred thousand dollars. Liam's current salary was three thousand dollars per month. It would take him at least three years to earn such an amount.

Of course, Henley wouldn't give Liam the commission.

He did nothing, but he wanted to take the credits? Dream on! ①

And as for the commissions of the other employees in the marketing department, it was up to him to decide how much they would get.

Seeing Henley's reaction, Liam already knew what he was thinking.

He sneered and sighed inwardly.

Sure enough, when a company got bigger, it would be full of all kinds of bad people. Even someone like Henley could be the director of the marketing department. How could Rinku Group continue to develop?

Back then, he always wondered why Rinku Group had ranked low among the big companies in Salem despite the support of the Hoffman

family.

But at this moment, he finally understood everything.

People like Henley were the hidden danger of the Rinku Group.

If he didn't get rid of them, they would destroy the Rinku Group bit by bit sooner or later.

The employees in the marketing department all looked at Henley respectfully and congratulated him for collecting Dantine Cosmetics ' debts.

Liam's gaze swept across the people in the office. Then he suddenly burst into laughter and said disdainfully, "I'm so lucky that the first department I joined is the marketing department. Otherwise, how could I know that the employees of Rinku Group are this shameless?"

Of course, these employees didn't understand what Liam really meant. They looked at him as if he was a lunatic.

Then Amoura shouted angrily, "Liam, if you want to talk nonsense, get out of here. Don't play the fool here. Don't you just want to take the credits from Henley? How disgusting!"

The other colleagues around also looked at Liam disgustedly.

"Yes, it's so disgusting. Does he really think the credits are only his?"

"He is just a newcomer, but he already thinks of himself as the best. But the truth is, he is nothing."

"He's just been here for a day, but he already wants to take the credits. Such an arrogant man!"

Liam was totally disappointed with these people. He snorted coldly and said disdainfully, "Whether I am the one who collected the money or not, you will know after calling Ajax."

He ignored the disgusting eyes of the crowd, picked up his phone, and dialed Ajax's number.

The phone only rang once.

Ajax immediately answered the phone.

Chapter 200 An Actor

Liam put the phone on speakerphone. And suddenly, the crowd who had been whispering to each other quieted down.

Ajax scolded on the other end of the line, "Who the hell is calling me at this time? You'd better have something important to say."

Henley was stunned when he heard the voice.

He had heard Ajax's voice before, and the person who spoke on the phone just now sounded like Ajax.

It was just that the voice was hoarse. It was as if the man had just cried.

Liam said, "This is Liam."

When Ajax heard Liam's name, he was immediately stunned. After a pause, he smiled and said, "Oh, Liam. It's just a misunderstanding. What can I do for you?"

Since Liam had his humiliating photos, he didn't dare to do anything that could upset Liam.

If Liam got angry and posted those photos online, he would become a laughingstock of the entire Salem.

Ajax had contacted Tyler and knew that he was coming to Salem.

So all he had to do was hide in the dark and let Liam suffer bit by bit.

Liam went straight to the point. He said loudly, "Dantine Cosmetics owed Rinku Group, so Henley asked me to go to Dantine Cosmetics to collect your payment. I have the money now, but he is saying that you paid us because you are on good terms with him. What can you say on this, Mr. Seymour?"

Upon hearing this, Ajax gritted his teeth. He couldn't help cursing in his heart.

He had been wondering why Liam came to collect payment for his debts.

It turned out that the culprit was the idiot Henley.

Ajax couldn't let the Rinku Group go.

From this moment on, his hatred towards everyone in the Rinku Group

grew.

After a moment of silence, Ajax's roar suddenly sounded from the other end of the line.

"Henley? Who is he? He is nothing, and he doesn't deserve my recognition. I paid my debts to Liam because he is my friend. The credit should belong to him. If anyone dares to mess around and steal the credit, I'll kill that person."

There was dead silence in an instant.

Liam's colleagues looked at each other, their eyes full of doubt and disbelief.

Did the credit really belong to Liam?

Before everyone could think further, Amoura spoke first.

She looked at Liam and said disdainfully, "Liam, you are really good. You even paid someone to act and pretend as Ajax just for you to get the credit."

Everyone turned their heads and looked at Amoura in confusion.

Liam hired an actor?

There were too many twists and turns in this incident. They couldn't even react.

Amoura enjoyed watching everyone's reaction. She raised her head and explained arrogantly, "If the man on the phone is really Ajax, can he treat Liam as his friend? As the heir of a big and dignified family, how can he make friends with a poor loser like Liam? Liam must be daydreaming!"

Amoura's words instantly enlightened everyone.

Of course, they all knew what kind of a person Ajax was.

How could Ajax treat Liam as his friend?

It was very unlikely to happen.

The flaw was too big.

What was more, if Liam really had big shot friends like Ajax, he didn't need to come to Rinku Group and work as an ordinary staff member of the marketing department and be bullied, right?

For a moment, everyone turned their eyes to Henley.

He was the only one who knew Ajax, so he should be familiar with Ajax's voice.

When Henley felt everyone's gaze on him, the pressure in his heart suddenly increased.

He wasn't sure either.

But when he thought of Amoura's words, he felt that the voice on the phone was indeed different from Ajax's.

What was more, if he gave in now, how could he have the dignity in the marketing department?

Henley shook his head and said loudly, "Right! It's not Ajax's voice at all. Liam, you've worked so hard to steal my credit. How dare you hire an actor!"

After Henley spoke up, everyone looked at Liam disdainfully again and instantly started discussing.

"This man is not only incompetent, but he also likes making a splash."

"Tsk, tsk. He really did it to snatch the credit from the director. He is so impolite and shameless."

"Well, it's one hundred thousand dollars. Who doesn't want it?"

This sentence made everyone understand why Liam did such a thing.

One hundred thousand dollars was enough for someone to live a good life for several years. Indeed, who wouldn't want it?

Liam felt the strange gazes of the crowd. He sneered, feeling this scene was extremely funny.

The truth was right in front of them, but they turned a blind eye to it. Wasn't it ridiculous?

Liam took his phone and said calmly, "Mr. Seymour, since they don't believe you, I have no choice but to ask you to come here in ten minutes."

Ajax gritted his teeth when he heard this. If only he could curse Liam now.

But he was afraid that Liam would expose his photos to the public, so he shouted, "Okay! I'll be there in ten minutes. Wait for me."

At this moment, Ajax was still in the hospital in Salem. He pulled the needle out of his hand and shouted at the door, "Somebody, get a

wheelchair ready. Let's go to Rinku Group as soon as possible."

In the Rinku Group, Liam raised his head and looked at everyone with a playful smile. Finally, his eyes landed on Henley.

He sneered and asked playfully, "Henley, do you mind waiting for ten minutes?"



Chapter 201 Raising The Price

Everyone in the marketing department believed that Liam still wanted to delay. They looked at him even more disdainfully.

In their eyes, he was trying to find a way to escape.

Henley knew that everyone was on his side, so he became more confident.

He said arrogantly with his arms akimbo, "Okay, I'll give you the ten minutes you are asking for. But if Ajax doesn't come in ten minutes, you must treat everyone to dinner."

Everyone stopped working this time. They gathered around Henley and began to discuss what to eat tonight.

Henley glanced at Liam and shouted deliberately, "Of course, we must go to Dolphin Hotel, because someone will treat us. Since there are so many of us, we should at least book a private room. We haven't eaten seafood for a long time. Let's have some seafood later."

Amoura, standing next to them, immediately said, "Well, the room charge and the food must cost more than ten thousand dollars. Will he not be able to pay later?"

After saying this, she looked at Liam complacently. Her eyes were full of mockery.

But Liam just ignored them. He shook his head, and no one knew what he was thinking.

He turned around and made himself a cup of coffee. Then he sat leisurely on the chair and played with his phone.

However, his indifferent attitude was extremely dazzling in the eyes of Henley and Amoura.

Henley kept looking at Liam and at his watch.

It was only ten minutes, but he felt it was too long.

At this moment, he wished he could immediately rush up and ask Liam for money.

Time passed, and Henley kept staring at his watch.

And on the tenth minute, he shouted, "Time's up!"

He abruptly stood up, straightened his chest, and strode to Liam.

He stretched out his hand, waved at Liam, and said with a hideous smile, "Liam, a loser will always be a loser. No matter how much time I give you, you are still a loser.

I don't want to talk nonsense with you anymore. Forget the ten thousand dollars I said before. Our dinner will cost at least twenty thousand dollars."

Liam put down his phone, shook his head, and said with a faint smile, "Actually, twenty thousand dollars is not enough. You forgot the wine, drinks, and other entertainment activities after dinner. We can't have food alone, right? So I think we need at least one hundred thousand dollars."

What Liam didn't say was that the more money the result was, the better the situation was for him. After all, he wouldn't pay for it.

Sure enough, Henley and the others were confused.

They didn't understand why there was such a fool in this world.

How could Liam raise the price?

Amoura seemed to see through him. She looked at Liam condescendingly and said disdainfully, "Tsk, tsk. I understand that you want to keep your job, so you are trying to please Henley. But isn't it too late to give in now? After all, we can't let a loser destroy the entire marketing department."

It was only then that everyone understood. They started whispering to each other.

"Hey, this young man has to pay for what he has done."

"I can't stand this kind of a fool. He really deserves to pay for our meal."

"He must be regretful. One hundred thousand dollars is not a small amount."

Liam ignored the voices around him. He looked at Amoura, nodded, and said, "You're right. We have to get rid of people who are not good for the company."

Everyone was stunned by his words.

They looked at Liam with sarcasm and pity in their eyes.

Was he really out of his mind?

Why was he talking nonsense? He was acting so abnormally.

"Fuck! Just give me the money and get out of here!" Henley snorted coldly. He didn't want to say anything more.

As soon as he finished his words, there was a loud bang behind him.

The door of the office was pushed open rudely from the outside.

Then a group of bodyguards pushed Ajax's wheelchair into the office.

The white gauze around his forehead had the words "I'm an idiot" covered.

Ajax thumped the armrest of his wheelchair violently and shouted, "Damn it! Who the hell is Henley? Come out!"

Everyone was so scared by the burly bodyguards that they didn't dare to move a muscle.

Chapter 202 Henley Apologized

Ajax's hands trembled uncontrollably. He held the armrests of the wheelchair tightly.

At this moment, there was only Liam in his eyes.

Until now, he could still feel the pain in his legs.

Every time he remembered how Liam beat him up, fear and resentment intertwined in his heart.

Ajax wished he could pounce on Liam and kill Liam with his own hands. However, he was trapped in a wheelchair now. He couldn't do anything to Liam for the time being.

So he had to put up with Liam.

On the other side of the office, Henley was very nervous, looking at the group of powerful bodyguards in front of him.

And he knew the young man in the wheelchair. He couldn't be mistaken. It was none other than Ajax.

He was so scared that he immediately lowered his body and carefully hid behind everyone.

Liam saw all this, and he couldn't help smiling faintly. He said in a raised voice, "Henley, didn't you hang out with Ajax before? He's already here. Why are you hiding? Didn't you just say you collected the ten million dollars? Didn't you just say if it weren't for you, Ajax would never see me? I asked him to come here to prove that I was the one who asked him for the ten million dollars. Why are you hiding?"

When Amoura heard this, she couldn't help shouting angrily, "Liam, how dare you talk nonsense! Don't twist the truth here. Without Henley's help, you are nothing."

But as soon as she said this, Henley suddenly came out behind the crowd and rushed to her.

He raised his right hand and slapped her hard.

"Ahhh! Ahhh!"

Amoura was unprepared, and the slap was so hard that she was knocked to the floor. Her cheek was red and swollen with visible finger marks.

She felt a burning pain on her face.

Amoura covered her face and stared at Henley in disbelief. She asked aloud, "Henley, are you crazy? I am defending you. How can you hit me like that?"

"Because you are such a bitch!" Henley pointed at Amoura on the floor and cursed. "You are the one who twisted the truth here. If it weren't for you, I wouldn't have misunderstood Liam."

At this moment, Henley was already convinced that the money was really collected by Liam.

And Liam was likely to be Ajax's friend.

A mere head of the marketing department like him had offended a big shot.

This thought made Henley feel scared.

He had no choice but to pin all the blame on Amoura.

Amoura was just a woman. He could lose her. And losing her was better than losing his job.

Henley turned to Liam, smiled, and said flatteringly, "Liam, it's all a misunderstanding. This is this bitch's fault. Since we are both working in the Rinku Group and the marketing department, we are friends. No matter who collected the money, it's the same."

Liam leaned against his seat and looked at Henley without saying a word.

Henley felt bad. He continued to apologize.

"Liam, I was wrong just now. I didn't know you were Ajax's friend. You're just a newcomer, but you have collected such a big amount of money. How about this? I will give you the one hundred thousand bonus."

They were friends?

At this moment, Ajax couldn't stand it anymore.

How could Henley say Liam was his friend? He even wanted to kill Liam

now.

Henley must be out of his mind.

At this moment, Ajax shifted all his hatred to Henley.

He looked at Henley, smiled hideously, and said, "I signed the check and gave it to Liam personally. Who the hell are you? How dare you claim the credits?"

After saying this, Ajax waved at the bodyguards behind him and shouted harshly, "Break his two legs and engrave words on his face!"

Chapter 203 Liam Colluded With Outsiders To Make Trouble

The office echoed with the sound of cracking knuckles.

The bodyguards encircled Henley with clenched fists and menacing grins.

The people in Henley's immediate vicinity immediately retreated out of fear of being dragged into the situation.

In a split second, he found himself alone.

A look of terror spread across Henley's face as he pointed to the assembled bodyguards. "Don't come any closer, or I'll call the police."

The bodyguards' laughter grew louder at Henley's threat.

Then, the head bodyguard walked up to him and hit Henley, knocking him to the floor.

Following their leader, the others charged forward and began hitting and kicking Henley.

"Stop! Don't hit me! Ow! Help! Help!"

Henley's screams reverberated around the office for a full three minutes.

Once the screams had died down completely, the head bodyguard stopped the others by waving his hand.

Ajax did not want to stay much longer for fear that someone might see the writing on his forehead.

He smiled warmly at Liam and said, "Liam, I don't think I'm needed here anymore, so I'm going first."

With a wave of his hand, his bodyguards turned to him and escorted him out of the marketing department's office.

The flattering smile on his face vanished the moment he left the Rinku Group.

His expression contorted into one of dissatisfaction, and the look of animosity in his eyes was intimidating.

In this world, there was nothing more he hated than Liam.

However, a single phone call from him was all it took for Ajax to come running to this place.

He was so enraged that his breathing was starting to get ragged.

Ajax turned to the bodyguard nearest him and roared, "You, come here!"

The man stepped closer to him with furrowed brows. "What's wrong, Mr. Seymour?"

Suddenly, Ajax raised his hand and swung it at him.

The area was pierced by the sound of someone being struck.

Ajax's bodyguards, who had already grown accustomed to his tantrums, formed a protective ring around him, obscuring him from the view of onlookers.

A few minutes later, the crowd dispersed.

Ajax looked at the moaning bodyguard on the floor and let out a sigh.

He felt much better now that he had vented his anger.

He shook his hand in disdain and muttered, "Damn it! My hand hurts."

Ajax then pulled out his wallet, wrote a check, and tossed it to the bodyguard before signalling the others to wheel him into the car.

Meanwhile, in the marketing department's office, everyone gave Liam a horrified look. They wanted to ease the tension in the air, but none of them had the guts to do so.

Henley and Amoura remained on the floor, where they continued to groan in pain.

At that very moment, a squad of guards pushed the door open and barged into the office.

Watkins walked in with a frown on his face.

Someone had caused trouble inside the building, and he was not happy about it.

Apparently, Liam had a rough start on his first day in the marketing department.

This only meant he had poor managerial skills.

It should be noted that if Liam was injured in any way, he could no longer serve as vice president of the company.

Henley, seeing Watkins, limped frantically over to him despite his injured leg. "Finally, you're here, Mr. Vasquez! Help me! I almost got killed!"

Watkins's heart sank when he saw Henley in such a sorry state. He immediately asked, "What happened? Why did you get beaten up?"

Certain that he had Watkins's backing, Henley pointed an accusing finger at Liam. "It's all his fault, Mr. Vasquez! He asked some people to break my leg. You have to punish him!"

His voice was dripping with deep resentment. His wails grew louder, earning the sympathy of the others.

Amoura saw this as an opportunity to turn things around. She turned to her co-workers and cried out, "He treats the rest of us like dirt even though it's only his first day working in the marketing department! We must make him leave if we want to maintain the morale of our office."

Her words roused everyone's sense of self-preservation.

After all, all of them had offended Liam earlier when they made fun of him.

They would be in serious jeopardy if he decided to exact revenge on them. Thus, with Watkins' help, they had to get rid of him.

Suddenly, the look in everyone's eyes became hostile, and then they started throwing accusations in Liam's direction.

"Our work was delayed because of the disruption he caused!"

"He's dangerous and terrifying. I think he's from the underground world."

"Fire him! Please fire him! We must get rid of him now!"

Henley became bolder upon seeing that everyone was on his side. He demanded, "My leg is broken. I'll report you to the police if I'm not reimbursed for my medical expenses. Now, give me one million dollars."

Chapter 204 Firing Their Boss

Watkins's eyes widened. Upon learning that everyone unanimously wanted Liam fired, he was terribly alarmed.

They were just employees, but they wanted to dismiss their own boss.

Were they suicidal?

Watkins forced down the lump in his throat, looked sternly at the employees, and yelled, "Everyone, shut up!"

For a few seconds, no one said a word. Everyone was too afraid to even take a deep breath.

With his jaw tensing, Watkins snarled, "You're so noisy! You act like this is a supermarket instead of an office. Gather everyone who's involved in this. I'll look into this myself."

The employees exchanged glances and began whispering amongst themselves upon hearing this.

"I don't think Liam can continue living in Salem now that Mr. Vasquez is going to conduct an investigation."

"That's true. Top executives don't give a hoot who gets credit for a job well done. They simply want to make money."

Someone tutted. "He's too young and too cocky, not to mention he's a fool for soliciting trouble from outsiders."

Watkins glared at the employees, who continued talking. "Why are you still there? Get back to work!"

They clamped their mouths shut instantly. They ducked their heads and scurried back to their own seats.

Watkins then turned to the guards. "Take Henley and Amoura to my office."

With that, he turned around and hurried out of the marketing department's office.

On the top floor of the building, as soon as Henley entered the vice president's office, he immediately began crying for justice. "Mr. Vasquez, I've been working for the company for so many years. Liam has only

been here for a day, and he already had some people hit me. You must punish him!"

In agreement with Henley, Amoura said, "Collecting a ten-million-dollar debt was a major challenge for Henley, but that loser wants to take the credit for himself. It's obvious he's planning to steal the bonus."

The more Watkins listened, the darker his expression became.

He waved his hand dismissively and glanced at the security guard near the door. "Close the door."

The security guard did as he was told. Then, Watkins cautiously approached Liam.

Henley and Amoura exchanged sly grins.

They were both high-ranking employees with access to significant company resources.

Liam, on the other hand, was just a newbie, and he was dirt poor.

He was nothing.

There was no way Watkins would not back them up.

However, seconds later, Henley's and Amoura's eyes widened. They were unable to believe what they were seeing.

Watkins was bowing deeply in front of Liam.

As he lowered his head, he said in a trembling voice, "I'm sorry. This is my fault. I won't let it happen again."

An eerie silence engulfed the office.

Henley felt an overwhelming, unexplainable terror sweep over him.

There was a foreboding feeling in his stomach.

In an instant, cold sweat soaked his back.

Henley took a deep breath and forced himself to smile. "Mr. Vasquez, he's just an ordinary employee. Why are you apologizing to someone like him?"

Watkins remained bowing to Liam, ignoring his question.

He was too terrified to raise his head.

Chapter 205 Tell Them Who I Am

The tension in the office had everyone feeling short of breath.

Amoura frowned, then smiled awkwardly.

"Mr. Vasquez, we know he saved you once, but that's already in the past. He's a mere loser who doesn't know how to value the opportunities presented to him. He's just one of the company's employees. You shouldn't be bowing to him."

Liam glared at the woman, who was still looking down on him, and ordered, "Lift your head and tell them who I am."

"Yes, sir," Watkins quickly responded.

He then straightened his back, fixed his gaze on Henley and Amoura, and announced solemnly, "This is the CEO of the Rinku Group."

Instantly, Both Henley's and Amoura's minds went completely blank.

To say they were shocked was an understatement.

With a twin thud, the two collapsed to the floor, their faces white as death.

Just a few minutes earlier, they were demanding justice for themselves and that Liam be punished by Watkins.

What a joke.

Power and influence triumphed over justice every time.

Not to mention, they were the ones who actually did something wrong.

They recklessly played with fire.

Despite feeling pain all over his body, Henley kneeled down and kowtowed to Liam.

Then, the two of them started begging for mercy. "Mr. Hoffman, we're sorry! We're completely wrong! We're the greedy losers, not you! Please forgive us!"

"Shut up!" Liam swiveled around and took a seat in the chair.

The security guards walked up to Henley and Amoura with menacing steps. Next, they reached into their waistbands and jabbed the two in

their mouths with the plastic batons.

Liam's eyebrows shot up in surprise. He had not expected the guards to be so astute.

Anyway, he did not want to talk with the two any longer. He turned to Watkins and detailed everything that had taken place in the marketing department's office, including Henley's collection of guidance fees and so on.

Watkins was disheartened by what he had learned. He didn't expect that there were so many bad apples hiding under the Rinku Group's prestigious facade.

"Oh, I'm very sorry, Mr. Hoffman. Just give me a day, and I'll have it all figured out," Watkins requested.

Watkins, who seemed so proud of his elevated status in the eyes of others, was acting so humbly in the presence of Liam.

After confirming that Watkins was indeed ignorant about what was going on under his nose, Liam calmly stated, "I'll give you two choices. The first one is that you have to find out all such problematic employees. The second one is that you will resign. Either you weed out all the bad employees, or you resign.

Also, kick these two out of Salem."

Watkins, shaken by Liam's statement, began to sweat profusely. He immediately promised, "I will personally supervise the search and the dismissal of the problematic employees."

Liam nodded, satisfied with his response. An epiphany later, he added, "Put Toby in charge of the marketing department. Additionally, find out all the employees in the marketing department who have made mistakes in their tasks and fire them if necessary."

"Yes, sir." It was Liam's company. Watkins would never dare to make a fuss about who he chose to lead the marketing department as its director.

At that very moment, Liam's phone rang.

As soon as he answered the call, he was greeted by Yesenia's booming voice. "Liam, you damn loser. Jarrod abducted Julie! Hurry up and come

here!"

Liam's eyes widened.

He ignored Yesenia's condescending tone, as he was too concerned about the fact that Julie had been kidnapped.

Having fought in battles before, Liam had a better idea of what might happen when someone was kidnapped. In most cases, an abducted woman was usually subjected to sexual assault, humiliation, or murder. With various scenarios playing on his mind, Liam's face turned completely savage.

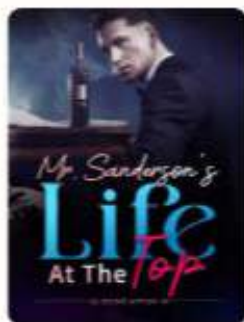
His face became flushed, and his eyes were blazing with rage.

He took a deep breath before saying hoarsely, "Don't worry, Mrs. Fiber. If Jarrod hurts Julie, I'll see to it that he dies a horrible death."

When he was done talking, the atmosphere in the office took a decidedly gloomy turn.

Fear gripped everyone, and no one spoke up.

Recommended for you



Mr. Sanderson's Life At The Top

My family was on the poverty line and had no way to support me in college. I had to work part-time every day just to make ends meet and afford to get into the u...

26052558 views

Read

Chapter 207 I'll Pay Twenty Million Dollars

Yesenia wondered where a loser like Liam could get the money to buy a Porsche.

Could it be that Julie was secretly giving him money?

At the thought of this, her face turned pale, and anger surged in her heart.

But she had no time to settle accounts with Liam now. The most important thing was to save Julie.

Yesenia strode to Liam and said to him in a loud voice, "Liam, this is all your fault. I'm telling you. You must pay the twenty million dollars that Jarrod is asking."

She wanted to pin all the blame on Liam. After all, she always believed that he was just a loser who was kicked out of his family.

"Okay, no problem. I'll pay for it," Liam said with firmness in his tone. At this moment, the only thing on his mind was to save Julie as soon as possible.

The twenty million dollars was nothing compared to Julie's life.

Yesenia's eyes widened when she heard this. She didn't know what to say for a while.

Wasn't Liam kicked out of the Hoffman family? But why did he have a Porsche, and why could he pay twenty million dollars now?

Had he returned to the Hoffman family?

At the thought of this, Yesenia's face softened. She asked again, "Do you really have twenty million dollars? You know that you can't risk Julie's life."

Liam nodded and said firmly, "Don't worry. Go back inside and wait. I will bring Julie back safely tonight."

Yesenia nodded, but she was still in doubt.

Ulises stepped forward and held Liam's hand with tears streaming down his face.

"Liam, it's all my fault. I'm a useless man who lured bad people to hurt my daughter. I will leave Julie to you. You must protect her well."

Yesenia felt strange while listening to him.

Liam would only save Julie. Why did Ulises sound like he would let Julie marry Liam?

She frowned and suddenly interrupted, "Hey, Liam! You said it yourself that you will pay the twenty million dollars. Besides, I don't care whether you live or die. But you must bring Julie back safely. If something happens to her, I will punish you."

Liam felt that Yesenia was going too far, and he didn't want to talk to her anymore.

All he wanted to do now was to save Julie immediately.

Liam held Ulises' arm, walked into the villa, and asked, "What happened? Do you know where Jarrod is?"

Ulises sighed, took out his phone, and said, "I can't explain it clearly enough. Just watch the surveillance video."

Liam nodded and quickly checked the surveillance video of the villa.

In the video, the members of the Fiber family were preparing a hearty dinner to celebrate obtaining the project of the Rinku Group. Suddenly, there was a loud noise at the door.

Jarrold, Tami, and a group of people broke the door and rushed in.

As soon as they entered the house, Jarrod shouted, "Fuck you all! Liam made my company get boycotted. You're still in the mood to celebrate?"

When Julie saw the intruders, she thumped the table with her hands, stood up, and scolded, "It's none of your business! You are not welcome in our house, so get out of here. Don't make me call the police."

But although she threatened him with the police, Jarrod didn't show any signs of fear at all. Instead, he smiled at her obscenely.

He licked his lips and shouted, "You are very beautiful. Your breasts and buttocks are so plump. To be honest, I've been coveting you. I've long wanted to have sex with you. Unfortunately, you already had sex with Liam. But it's okay. After I tie you up, I'll enjoy having sex with you."

Chapter 206 Julie Was Kidnapped

Liam didn't expect that after he spared Jarrod's life, Jarrod still dared to kidnap Julie. He was very ungrateful. How dare he do such a thing!

He hung up the phone and rushed out without hesitation.

When Watkins saw the murderous look on Liam's face, he was a little scared. But he tried hard to suppress the fear in his heart, quickly took out his car keys, and said anxiously, "Drive my car. The sports car is faster."

Liam did not refuse Watkins' offer.

Then the two of them took the elevator to go to the basement parking lot.

Watkins walked out of the elevator first. He pointed at a Porsche and said, "That's my car. Drive it as your own."

Liam nodded and got in the car without saying a word.

Then he stepped hard on the accelerator.

The Porsche sped away, heading towards the house of the Fiber family.

Ulises and Yesenia were at the gate of the Fiber family's villa, pacing back and forth and waiting anxiously.

Their clothes were disheveled, their hair was in disarray, and there were a few bruises on their faces. They looked extremely miserable.

Ulises turned his head and looked at the empty villa. He couldn't help sighing heavily and saying helplessly, "It's okay that we need to pay back twenty million dollars. But why did they have to ask Liam to send the money?"

When she heard this, Yesenia's anger instantly erupted. She shouted angrily, "It was that loser who offended Jarrod. If it weren't for him, how could Jarrod take the risk and kidnap our daughter? If my precious daughter is hurt, or sold abroad, I don't want to live anymore."

Ulises lit a cigarette, took a deep drag, and said in a deep voice, "Shut up! Have you forgotten why Liam hit Jarrod? He only defended you when Jarrod pushed you down. What's wrong with what he did?"

But Yesenia was so depressed that she didn't care what was right or wrong anymore. After all, her daughter was kidnapped.

She wiped the tears from her face and cursed, "I didn't ask for his help. I could have solved the problem myself without him. The only thing he can do now is get over here and trade his life for my precious daughter."

Ulises sighed, threw the cigarette butt on the ground, and stepped on it. Then he said, "I won't let anything happen to our daughter. Even if I have to sell the company and this villa, I will do it just to raise twenty million dollars."

He had already sold most of the properties of the Fiber family, but he only raised five million dollars. He still needed a lot of money.

Suddenly, Yesenia raised her hand and slapped Ulises hard across the face. She roared, "We don't owe that bastard money at all. Why should we give him twenty million dollars? Ulises, I was really blind back then. I can't believe I fell in love with and married a loser like you."

Ulises didn't resist when Yesenia hit him. But his eyes became even redder, and his hands were trembling. He fell silent.

Yesenia continued, "Why hasn't Liam arrived yet? If something happens to my daughter, I will never let him go."

As soon as she said this, a white Porsche drove towards them.

She looked at the Porsche and started crying again.

"If Julie had good taste, she wouldn't have fallen in love with Liam. That loser has no money and only likes to make trouble. If not for him, this thing wouldn't have happened today. If she were with a man who drives such a Porsche, she would be saved."

"Will you please stop shouting?" Ulises snapped. He was annoyed by Yesenia's words.

He looked at the Porsche as it drove closer and closer.

And as he got a clearer view of the driver, he felt the driver looked familiar.

Ulises' eyes widened. He pointed at the Porsche and shouted, "Liam! He's here!"

But Yesenia didn't look at the car carefully. Instead, she slapped Ulises

' hand away and shouted harshly, "Stop daydreaming! That trash Liam can't drive a Porsche."

As soon as she finished speaking, the white Porsche quickly pulled over in front of them.

Then the door was pushed open, and Liam got out of the Porsche. Although a little disheveled, he looked handsome and noble in a blue suit.

He looked at Ulises and Yesenia at the door and said anxiously, "What the hell is going on? Where is Julie?"

Yesenia stared blankly at Liam and opened her mouth. But she was at a loss for words.

She recalled all the sarcastic words she had just said and felt like being slapped on the face.

Liam, a loser in her eyes, actually drove a Porsche worth two hundred thousand dollars here. Was she dreaming?

Chapter 208 Julie's Face Was Scratched

Jarrood had been banned from working in the entire Salem, so he couldn't possibly stay in the city anymore.

Therefore, when he came here today, he didn't intend to show mercy to them.

Jarrood waved his hand and said to the men behind him, "It's only right that they pay off their debts. The twenty million dollars must be returned to me today, so take everything from this house."

When the group of men behind him heard this, they immediately rushed into the rooms with sinister smiles on their faces and took everything they saw.

When Yesenia saw all this, she quickly stood in front of their leader and spread her arms to block him.

She looked at the men carrying her things and shouted, "Put them down. They are all mine. I will call the police."

However, she could only stop one but not the others.

The rest of them laughed sinisterly as if she was the funniest thing they had seen. And they even became more violent in taking away the things inside the villa.

After a while, the originally clean and tidy villa became a mess.

The hooligan in the lead saw that Yesenia was very beautiful, so an idea came to him.

He licked his lips, stretched out his hand, and grabbed her breast boldly.

"Hey, what are you doing? How dare you!"

Ulises quickly stood between the leading hooligan and Yesenia and gave the leading hooligan a hard push.

The leading hooligan was unprepared, so he stumbled and took several steps back. He almost fell to the floor, so he couldn't help cursing, "Fuck!"

When Jarrood saw this, his face turned ferocious at once. He snapped, "Damn it! How dare you fight back!"

He turned to his men and ordered, "Hold them down!"

Since the leading hooligan's plan was interrupted, and he was pushed by Ulises, of course, he wanted to vent his anger.

So when he heard Jarrod's order, he immediately rushed up and cooperated with the people next to him to press Ulises and Yesenia to kneel on the floor.

When Ulises saw Yesenia crying in pain, he raised his head, glared at Jarrod, and roared, "What the hell do you want to do?"

"Oh, you want to know what I want to do?" Jarrod sneered coldly and slapped Ulises and Yesenia hard in their faces.

At this moment, he felt that all the grievances he had suffered over the years were instantly swept away.

Looking at them kneeling in front of him, he must say he had never been this happy.

He raised his hand and gave them another hard slap, directly knocking them to the floor.

"Dad! Mom!" Julie shouted. She broke free from the grip of a hooligan and rushed towards her parents desperately.

This was the moment Tami had been waiting for.

She raised her right foot and kicked Julie hard in the abdomen, knocking Julie to the floor.

And before Julie could stand up, she directly rode on Julie and pressed on Julie.

She gently stroked Julie's delicate face and suddenly cursed, "Bitch, you seduce men with your beauty. You are so bad! And that bastard Liam! To help you, he even beat me up and disfigured my face. Isn't he cruel? Then I will also let you feel how I feel. I will disfigure your face. Ha-ha!"

After saying this, Tami took out a bunch of keys from her pocket with a pair of sharp nail clippers. She used the nail clippers to scratch Julie's face.

Julie immediately raised her hands to cover her face. She wriggled, struggling desperately.

"Let go of me!"

But Julie's resistance only angered Tami more. She shouted at the men

behind her, "Come over and suppress her!"

Two hooligans approached them, one on the left and the other on the right. They forcefully separated Julie's arms and pressed them against the floor.

"Ha-ha! Bitch, stop dodging!"

The tears on Julie's face made Tami feel extremely happy.

She grabbed the nail clippers again, pressed them against Julie's tender face, and scratched it hard.

"Ahhh! Ahhh!"

As Julie let out a painful scream, the nail clippers instantly drew blood from her face.

Ulises' eyes turned bloodshot with anger. He roared through clenched teeth, "Tami, she is your niece. Are you fucking still a human? How can you do that to her?"

But Tami just turned a deaf ear to Ulises. She waved her nail clippers and wantonly destroyed Julie's face.

Then she laughed unscrupulously like a lunatic.

Julie's painful screams and cries broke Ulises' heart.

He was so angry that blue veins stood out on his neck. He glared at Jarrod and roared, "How dare you do this to Julie! I'm telling you, Liam won't let you go."

Jarrod looked down at Ulises, snorted, and said disdainfully, "Liam? That man who drives a shabby second-hand car and dresses poorly? Do you really count on him? Let me tell you. Liam once saved Watkins' life, so he used this to his advantage and let Watkins of Rinku Group destroy my company. Now that Watkins has returned the favor, Liam is back to being a loser now. Do you understand? Since I can't work in Salem anymore, I'll go to another city. So you must give me the money today."

After saying this, Jarrod kicked Ulises hard on the shoulder, knocking him to the floor.

Ulises groaned in pain. But regardless of the pain in his body, he desperately crawled towards Julie.

"Oh, do you want to save her?" Jarrod glanced at Julie behind him and

grinned hideously. He then stepped hard on Ulises' palm, constantly crushing it.

But it seemed not enough yet. He directly pressed his fat body on Ulises, making Ulises unable to struggle anymore.

And when he saw that Ulises was silent under him, he grinned even more hideously.

"I've long wanted to do this to you. Damn it! Since you were the one who had the money back then, you used to order me around. You are an asshole. Ha-ha! It feels great to step on you now."

Julie kept screaming for more than one minute.

When Tami saw that Julie's face was bloody and unrecognizable, she dropped the nail clippers stained with blood and flesh. She felt satisfied with the result of what she did. ①

"Ha-ha! This is what I have been wanting to do. Oh, it feels so cool to destroy your face." Now that Julie's face was as ugly as hers, she laughed morbidly.

Jarrod glanced at Julie, smacked his lips, and said with a look of pity, "Why didn't you wait until I have sex with her? I don't want to have sex with a woman who has a disgusting face. Oh, forget it. I will just cover her face later. It's the same anyway." ②

He moved his big buttocks, struggled to stand up, and spat at Ulises. Then he asked loudly, "Have you moved all of the things out? How much did you get?"

A skinny man walked up to Jarrod and reported, "Jarrod, if we sell them all, it's about one hundred thousand dollars."

Jarrod's eyes widened. He looked at Ulises on the floor and shouted angrily, "Fuck you! How can you be poorer than me? One hundred thousand dollars? Your things at home only cost this little?"

Yesenia couldn't help crying bitterly when she saw the miserable situation of Ulises and Julie. She shouted angrily, "Jarrod, Tami, you two ungrateful people!"

Jarrod was upset that Yesenia still insulted him. He suddenly squatted down, slapped her, and shouted, "How dare you scold me! Yes, you

helped me find a job. But do you expect me to be your slave for the rest of my life just for that? You bitch! I'm here today to get the money. If you don't have money now, I'll take Julie away. I don't care how you raise the money. But tell that bastard Liam to bring twenty million dollars to me alone. I will contact you before twelve o'clock tonight to inform you of the place. Remember, if he dares to come even a minute late, I will cut off Julie's finger."

While watching the video, Liam's beautiful eyes were bloodshot, and his heart was filled with killing intent.

His hands couldn't help trembling. He clenched his fists so tightly that his nails had already dug into the flesh of his palms. Blood slid down the corner of the phone to the floor.

For the first time, he had the urge to kill someone so eagerly.

He would make Jarrod's and Tami's lives a living hell.

Chapter 209 Julie's Heart Might Be Taken Away

Time passed quickly. As the moon slowly crept into the sky, the night gradually fell.

It was already eight o'clock when Liam left the Fiber family's villa.

As soon as he sat in the Porsche, he frowned and called Theo.

"Julie was kidnapped. We must try our best to find Jarrod as soon as possible. But be careful not to let him know. I'm afraid Julie will be killed if he finds out."

Theo said sternly on the other end of the line, "Give me five minutes. If he dares to hurt your woman, I will definitely let him pay a hefty price."

After hanging up the phone, Liam looked at the darkness of the night outside the window, burning with anxiety.

When he was on the battlefield, he had experienced rescuing hostages. If Jarrod was true to his words, something extremely terrible would happen to Julie by twelve midnight.

With every minute and second that passed, Liam held the steering wheel with both hands.

He clutched the steering wheel so tightly that his slender fingers turned pale.

Liam knew very well that what he needed the most now was calmness. But the more he restrained himself, the more the scenes in the surveillance video kept flashing in his mind.

Julie's scratched face, her painful screams, and Jarrod's and Tami's sinister laughter were all mixed up, constantly stimulating his nerves.

Suddenly, a loud bang echoed in the car.

Liam slammed the steering wheel heavily, and his eyes turned red. If Julie was not fine, he would kill all of them.

He didn't even notice that he was already gritting his teeth tightly. He used so much strength that the gaps between his teeth were already full of blood.

Only four minutes and fifty seconds after he hung up, his phone rang. It was Theo calling.

He answered it at once.

Theo's anxious voice came from the other end of the line. "Liam, I've found Jarrod's whereabouts. He is near a dock in the western suburbs. I've sent you the location."

Liam started the car and stepped on the accelerator.

He did them in one go before he could even hang up.

In the still of the night, the roaring of the engine was like a monster howling.

The white Porsche accelerated and sped away at lightning speed.

Theo was silent for a moment on the other end of the line. Then he said with difficulty, "There is another bad news. Jarrod has recently contacted people from an organization selling human organs on the Internet. Those people are offering fifty million dollars for a heart with a rare blood type."

"Go on," Liam said in a very cold voice. He didn't even slow down the car.

Theo heaved a deep sigh and said, "We have checked Julie's physical examination information. According to the results, her blood type matches, and there happens to be a shady clinic in that location."

These words were like a bomb that exploded in Liam's head.

His mind went blank.

He clenched his teeth and roared, "Jarrod!"

Liam's eyes were bloodshot.

He was so angry that killing intent was boiling in his body.

Before he went to the battlefield years ago, he studied medicine from world-renowned doctors. And with rescuing his comrades on the battlefield, he had constantly practiced and mastered excellent medical skills.

So he knew the heart could only survive for twelve hours after being taken out of a person's body.

If they would dig out Julie's heart, they had to send it away immediately.

It had already been an hour since Jarrod took her away.

And her heart might be taken away at any time.

Theo listened to Liam's roar for a moment. Then he said to comfort Liam, "We have sent people there. But it will take some time for them to reach the place. Your position is the closest to the clinic."

Upon hearing this, Liam stepped on the accelerator even harder.

He rushed straight to the clinic at the dock of the western suburbs without hesitation.

Jarrood and Tami would really kill Julie.

They didn't even consider that she was their niece.

They were monsters.

Recommended for you



Hidden Wealth: Becoming A Trillionaire Overnight

"Get lost, you church rat. I don't know what I was thinking when I agreed to date you. Don't show up in front of me again. I'm done!"...

Sweet Modern

Read

Chapter 210 Moment Of Despair

In the dark night, a white Porsche galloped wildly on the road.

Its speed was enough for the driver of this car to have his driving license revoked.

But strangely enough, all the traffic lights were green in every intersection that Liam passed. On his way from the Fiber family's villa to the dock, there was no obstruction at all. It seemed that luck was on his side.

Liam was a master at driving. He had excellent driving skills. Although it was just an ordinary Porsche, he drove it like a racing car.

He kept overtaking all the way, and he almost hit other cars many times. This had made countless drivers around shout and curse.

However, Liam ignored all of them.

His eyes were focused on the road ahead, and his mind was only on Julie.

At this moment, he only cared about her life.

Meanwhile, Julie was in a dark and damp dungeon near the dock.

She curled up in a corner, holding her knees and burying her head in her arms. She was trembling all over.

The business suit she was wearing was already in tatters. There were electronic shackles around her hands and feet.

If she dared to shout or show signs of trying to escape, the electronic shackles would immediately give out an electric shock.

The place was so dark that it gave her the creeps. But in her heart, she still had a glimmer of hope.

She thought of Liam, the man who always stood in front of her in times of crisis. He was the man who dealt with all the risks for her.

"Liam, come and save me," Julie whispered, choking with sobs. Her fingers tightly clutched the corners of her clothes.

Since she was locked here, she had been praying that Liam would come to save her.

She hoped he would come and bring light for her.

At this moment, the door of the dungeon creaked open.

Julie suddenly raised her head, and her eyes lit up.

She looked at the door with hope and shouted, "Liam!"

But the next moment, a voice came.

The man was whistling a song. And the out-of-tune melody, coupled with his hoarse voice, made Julie tremble all over.

Then with a loud bang, the door opened wide.

A beam of light shone into the dark dungeon.

Much to Julie's dismay, the person who came was not Liam.

Instead, it was Jarrod.

This evil man moved his fat body and gradually approached her.

A desperate smile crept across Julie's face. She exclaimed, "How ironic!"

She thought she was too naive.

Liam was already kicked out of the Hoffman family. He was now an ordinary person again.

No matter how capable he was, how could he find her here? How could she think he would come to save her?

Perhaps from now on, she would never see him again.

She would die without seeing him again.

Her tears streamed down her ruined face, and they fell to the ground.

Jarrod's fat face looked even more swollen because he was beaten not too long ago.

His almost invisible eyes narrowed as he stared at Julie.

He was still humming the strange song, holding a bayonet in his hand and constantly knocking it on the wet wall.

Various sounds echoed in Julie's ears.

The sound of hitting the wall, the footsteps, the dripping water, and the strange song were all mixed together, making her scared.

The entire dungeon was filled with a deep sense of despair.

She felt so cold.

It was terrifying.

Jarrold walked briskly to the door of her cell.

He looked at Julie, who was trembling in the corner. He smacked his lips with satisfaction and laughed grimly.

"Julie, you can't blame me. I didn't want your life in the first place, but I didn't expect your blood type to be so valuable. Tsk, tsk, tsk. Those people are big shots from the capital. Your heart is worth fifty million dollars. I badly need money now. You are a good girl, and I like you so much. I wanted to have sex with you, and live together with you for the rest of our lives. But... this is all Liam's fault. Damn him! Because he saved Watkins's life, he asked the people of Rinku Group to boycott my company. That company is my painstaking effort. I worked hard for it all my life. So don't blame me if you have to pay for my loss with your heart. Besides, as a good girl, you will help me, right? Ha-ha! I am so good."

Chapter 211 Farewell

The dungeon was so quiet that Jarrod's crazy laughter resounded through the entire place. It sounded very harsh.

Julie glared at Jarrod and said through clenched teeth, "A bastard like you doesn't deserve to be my relative."

Jarrod shook his head and said, "Your Fiber family owes me twenty million dollars. I will sell your heart for fifty million dollars. This time, I will earn thirty million dollars more. However, every debt should have an interest, right? So your heart can only be regarded as the interest. It's only normal for people to pay their debts, so you can't call me a bad person. If you don't pay the money you owe me, then you are the bad one."

Julie didn't expect Jarrod to be this shameless.

He did not only destroy the company of the Fiber family but also took twenty million dollars away with a fake company. How could he claim that the Fiber family owed him?

She clenched her fists tightly and cursed angrily, "My father was so blind to trust you back then. You are just an inhuman beast."

Seeing that Julie still insulted him, Jarrod put his hand into his pocket and secretly pressed the button.

Immediately afterwards, the electronic shackles gave off electric currents.

Julie felt a sharp pain in her body. But before she could even scream, she fell to the ground. Her body stiffened, and she kept twitching constantly.

Her long silky hair was now entangled because of the mud on the ground.

Her clothes were also covered with mud.

Jarrod was elated while watching this scene.

Back then, he had already hinted to Julie that he wanted to have sex with her. But he couldn't forget the disgust in her eyes.

Now that she had become his prisoner, how could Julie still be proud? This abnormal pleasure made him feel that it was more enjoyable than having sex with her.

Not bothering with the mud, Jarrod stroked Julie's hair and said with a smile, "Don't blame me, okay? You were electrocuted because you got so emotional. In fact, it breaks my heart to see you like this. I feel sorry for you."

Although he said he felt sorry for her, he was smiling.

Julie stretched out her trembling hand and slapped Jarrod's palm off her head hard.

"You like being so stubborn, huh?" Jarrod's smiling face became distorted. He stood up, stepped on Julie's palm, and crushed it hard.

He laughed grimly and shouted, "Bitch, stop pretending! What's wrong with me touching you? Let me tell you. Just obediently go to the operating table later. Otherwise, I promise you will suffer."

After saying this, Jarrod turned the power to the maximum and pressed the button again.

There was a crackling sound.

Visible streaks of white electricity came out of the shackles.

Julie groaned and felt dizzy.

But before everything around her went black, she murmured, "Liam, why aren't you here yet?"

In the darkness, Julie suddenly felt someone slapping her face.

She came back to her senses.

Her eyelids twitched when she felt a white light in front of her.

Julie suddenly opened her eyes only to see a huge surgical lamp in front of her.

At this moment, she lay on an operating table, and the coldness from the iron on her back pierced through her bones.

Surrounding the operating table was a group of doctors, all wearing masks and white coats.

A grey-haired doctor holding a sharp scalpel said, "Draw her blood first. Then dig out her heart."

His voice was very rough, which sounded a little scary.

Jarrold, standing at the side, asked respectfully, "Is it necessary to draw blood first before digging out her heart?"

The grey-haired doctor glanced at Jarrold and said disdainfully, "After the operation, the person who will receive her heart will be weak. And the body of that person will inevitably have some adverse reactions. So we need to save some blood in case of emergency."

Jarrold nodded and murmured, "Can blood also be sold? Damn! If I had known, I should have asked for more money."

"Let's do it!"

As soon as the grey-haired doctor gave the order, another two doctors firmly held Julie's wrists.

A slender syringe, shining with cold light, pierced Julie's skin and deeply penetrated her vein.

The pain in her wrist made her frown.

Dark red blood was constantly drawn out of Julie's body through the tube and flowed into huge transparent blood bags.

Julie suddenly shivered uncontrollably.

As the bags were filled with her blood, she felt very cold.

Julie was weak and limp. She couldn't move her entire body at all.

Tears streamed down her face silently.

Her mouth opened slightly, and she murmured, "It's so cold. Dad, Mom, I'm so cold. Liam... Liam, why haven't you come yet? I'm so cold..."

When Jarrold saw Julie's lips moving, he lowered his head and put his ear close to her mouth, trying to hear her clearly. He couldn't help asking, "What are you saying?"

Suddenly, Julie, despite almost dying, opened her mouth and bit Jarrold's ear hard.

"Ahhh! Ahhh!"

Jarrold's painful scream resounded through the entire operating room.

Chapter 212 Black Spider

Julie used all her remaining strength to bite Jarrod's ear.

How she wished she could cut off his ear through her teeth.

However, too much blood had already been drawn from her body, and she was too weak now.

So although she had used up her remaining strength, Jarrod's ear didn't even bleed.

Julie felt desperate.

She looked at the blood that was still being drawn out of her body, and she could only smile bitterly.

She couldn't even fight back in the most basic way.

Jarrod thought that Julie was so weak that she was about to pass out. So he didn't expect that she would suddenly bite him.

Just now, he only felt a sharp pain in his ear, but he was so frightened that he screamed.

His sudden scream startled all the doctors around. They stopped what they were doing, turned their heads, and gave Jarrod a confused look.

Jarrod was so embarrassed.

He got angry from embarrassment and cursed in a loud voice, "You bitch! How dare you bite me! After your blood is drawn and your heart is dug out, I will step on your body, take photos, and send them to your parents, so they can enjoy the scene too."

Jarrod reached out his hand and patted Julie's pale face. He grinned hideously and said, "Hey, do you think your parents will ask Liam to bring the twenty million dollars here? If he comes, he will also die here today."

When Julie heard Liam's name, her eyes which had already dried up, became wet with tears again.

She stammered weakly, "Beast... You... Beast..."

Because of what Jarrod said, Julie didn't want Liam to come and save her anymore.

She didn't want Liam to die because of her.

These people were too terrifying. They wouldn't let Liam go if he came here.

From the corner of her eye, Julie vaguely saw a group of mercenaries standing outside the transparent glass door.

They were dressed in dark combat uniforms and heavily armed. They were more powerful than those hooligans Liam had dealt with before.

So if he came, they would definitely kill him.

At this moment, the outside of the clinic was guarded.

Four heavily armed men in black suits were standing at the door.

They all looked fierce, and their eyes were full of killing intent.

Suddenly, the sound of screeching tires pierced through the quiet night.

The unpleasant high-pitched noise sounded harsh in the ears.

Liam's car stopped in front of the clinic.

The four men guarding the door were alarmed by the loud noise.

They quickly walked towards the white Porsche to have a look.

The leader of the men in black suits frowned. He raised the bayonet in his hand, slapped the hood hard, and shouted coldly, "We don't accept patients today. Get out of here!"

Liam squinted at the four men.

Judging from their figures and standing postures, he knew they used to be soldiers.

More importantly, there was a huge black spider tattoo on the necks of these men.

Liam's eyes narrowed even more, and he sneered.

His white teeth reflected a cold luster under the moonlight.

The Black Spider was a foreign mercenary group that often slaughtered civilians cruelly and robbed their properties. The members of this group were all evil and regarded as the most dangerous people by the major countries.

These people would kill without holding back their strengths.

Liam adjusted the gear and the Porsche retreated quickly.

When the four men in black saw this, they looked at each other. At the thought that Liam had really retreated, they sneered and returned to their posts.

But what happened next was beyond their expectation.

Liam stepped hard on the accelerator.

And under the pale moonlight, the white Porsche crashed directly into the four men.

But it didn't end there. Without slowing down, it directly hit the door of the clinic.

After the loud crashing sound, the door of the clinic was smashed into pieces.

"Fuck!" the leader of the four men shouted and rushed to the side desperately. He, fortunately, had a narrow escape from the attack of the car.

And when he saw that Liam got out of the car, he immediately got up from the ground, drew his bayonet, and cut straight at Liam's neck.

But the next second, a loud sound of bones breaking echoed.

The man's arm was twisted backwards in a strange posture.

Then Liam pressed the man's bayonet and pushed it hard.

In an instant, the sharp black bayonet pierced through the man's neck. Blood gushed out and splashed on Liam, drenching his black suit.

This scene was what the other three men in black saw as soon as they got up from the ground.

They instantly came back to their senses and rushed towards Liam.

They cooperated very well. Their fighting skills were simple but cruel and effective.

As long as one of them hit Liam, he would definitely die within a second.

But unfortunately, the person they met was Liam.

At this moment, Liam looked like a powerful devil under the moonlight.

He pulled out the bloody bayonet and stabbed the three men in a flash. Blood splashed all over.

It only took Liam a second to make three huge holes in the necks of the

three men.

The blood was like a fountain, gushing nonstop.

They stared at Liam in disbelief with their eyes wide open. Then they fell heavily to the ground.

Chapter 213 All Dead!

On the first floor underground.

In an instant, the air was pierced by a resounding alarm.

A rugged mercenary burst into the sterile sanctuary of the operating room, his breaths coming in ragged gasps, his face twisted with anxiety.

"Trouble's afoot. An intruder approaches!"

The doctor's face grew stormy and grim, his brow furrowing deeply as he was rudely interrupted for the second time.

Maintaining an icy composure, the doctor played the surveillance footage of the illicit clinic.

They spotted Liam on the video with blood on his clothes.

Jarrold recoiled in terror, his voice rising in a panicked cry. "Liam! How in the world did you come to know of this place?"

Liam utterly disregarded Jarrold. Jarrold scowled and exclaimed angrily, "Don't assume you'll be okay if you don't speak. You will never return since you came here!"

The aged doctor could no longer endure the situation, and his teeth clenched tightly as he glared at Jarrold and shouted icily, "You blithering imbecile! The microphone is switched off!"

At this revelation, Jarrold's hand reflexively went to his forehead in an embarrassed gesture and moved a step back.

As his piercing gaze bored into the unblinking lens of the camera, Liam was keenly aware of being watched in turn. With a stoic countenance and a voice as deep as the ocean, he intoned coldly, "I strongly advise that you desist from whatever you're engaged in, for if you persist, you shall all meet your demise today!"

The elderly doctor's lips curved into a sneer as he deftly switched on the microphone, his voice laced with a note of contempt as he spoke. "Do not be arrogant. You are not dealing with someone so easily provoked! I recommend you value your life and leave as soon as possible, lest..."

The doctor left his sentence hanging ominously, but the implicit menace

in his tone was crystal clear.

Liam's lips curved upwards into a playful smile.

In an instant, the video screen flickered and went dark.

Jarrold, who had been watching the video closely, felt his heart skip a beat as he beheld the sight of Liam's bloodstained clothes and the bayonet dripping with blood clutched tightly in his hand. Fear threatened to overwhelm him entirely.

Until that moment, Jarrold believed that Liam was a mere person, capable only of fighting.

But as he watched the scene unfolding before him, it dawned upon Jarrold that Liam possessed an almost supernatural strength and cruelty. Observing the apprehension etched upon Jarrold's face, the elderly doctor turned to him and inquired, "Who is this young man? Is he holding a grudge against you?"

Swallowing hard, Jarrold recounted the conflict between himself and Liam, and Liam's fearsome fighting prowess.

Upon hearing Jarrold's account, the elderly doctor's face twisted into a sneer of disdain.

"Today, I have made the most thorough preparations, in order to curry favor with that powerful figure. The individuals dispatched to this location are the most ruthless mercenaries from overseas. They are from the Black Spider! Rest assured, if this young man dares to come over, I guarantee he will meet his demise!"

The elderly doctor gazed around the room before shaking his head and sighing.

He mused that he would not have selected such a dilapidated location were it not for the urgency to do the heart transplant operation for the big shot.

However, he consoled himself the endeavor was not entirely without its merits.

After all, it was against the law to sell human organs.

If he did it openly at a large hospital, and someone discovered it, it would become a problem that would be difficult to deal with!

The doctor also acknowledged that even if they were to eliminate any individual who caused trouble, it would only be a temporary solution as retribution from the powerful individual they were working for was certain.

Nonetheless, the current setting presented a unique opportunity to kill someone!

The old doctor pointed out Liam on the surveillance video and ordered the leader of the mercenary, "There's an arrogant man there, Jaxen. Go deal with him."

Jaxen, who was more than two meters tall, with heartless eyes and wielded a submachine gun, making him look incredibly fearsome.

The towering Jaxen smirked and mockingly remarked, "Don't be concerned. I've previously slain thousands of people on the battlefield. Such an egotistical moron like him will perish in the blink of an eye!"

Jaxen didn't take the situation outside seriously.

This was his job!

He'd killed far too many individuals like Liam, who had no idea who they were!

"Number one, please respond."

Jaxen activated the walkie-talkie and prepared to rally all his men to surround and kill Liam!

Jaxen was met with silence after turning on the walkie-talkie, with only the sound of static in response.

Jaxen's expression turned to one of concern as he tried to contact the other guards again.

But none of them were able to respond.

His expression darkened instantaneously. He had set up these men to at every place in the clinic!

These individuals' firepower and stealth were enough to eliminate twenty formidable people!

Yet, he could no longer contact any of them.

"Everyone, please answer me!" Jaxen said coldly as he tapped the walkie-talkie on his palm.

Click!

Someone finally responded this time!

Jaxen exhaled a sigh of relief and inquired loudly, "Damn it! What exactly are you doing? Why did you not respond?"

His expression altered considerably in a second!

Liam's harsh voice was heard on the other end. "Don't attempt to contact them because they're all dead! I warn you, you're too noisy."

There was complete silence after this!

Recommended for you



Riches After Betrayal

Caden's girlfriend stabbed him in the back on his twentieth birthday. Heartbroken and embarrassed, he cried his eyes out until he vomited blood an...

596226 views

[Read](#)

Chapter 214 Take Out Her Heart

Jarrood's legs weakened.

He collapsed to the ground with a plop.

Liam's cold voice just now really frightened him.

For the first time, he felt so close to death.

He only wanted money. But he wouldn't exchange his life for it.

Jarrood didn't want to die, so he sprang to his feet and shouted, "Let's go! We must get out of here. Hurry! Let's move to another place. There is a secret passage here. Let's escape from there."

The doctor's calm face finally showed a trace of anger.

With a grim face, he whispered to the man next to him, "Jaxen, go kill him yourself."

Jaxen sneered, "I will bring his head back."

He loaded his gun, turned around, and left the operating room.

Jarrood shook the doctor's arm and said anxiously, "Hurry up. What are you waiting for? It's not safe for us to stay here anymore."

The old doctor couldn't stand Jarrood anymore.

He reached out and slapped Jarrood hard on the face.

Although he was old, his fighting skills were still good.

After slapping Jarrood, he kicked Jarrood in the abdomen, knocking Jarrood to the ground in an instant.

Then he pressed his cold scalpel against Jarrood's neck.

He threatened harshly, "This woman has been completely anesthetized, and the operation is at the most critical moment. Do you still want to leave? Do you really think it's easy to earn fifty million dollars? To tell you the truth, that big shot can't wait any longer. We have to take her heart before nine this evening and catch the nine-thirty flight. Otherwise, we will all die. Do you understand?"

After the old doctor said this, the electronic alarm in the operating room rang.

It reminded everyone that it was only ten minutes before nine.

The expression on the old doctor's face drastically changed. He kicked Jarrod again and shouted angrily, "Perform the operation right away and take out her heart."

The doctors around immediately responded. They took out their scalpels and other tools and cut open the front of Julie's clothes.

Julie's sexy breasts and slender waist were completely exposed to everyone.

But none of them got distracted.

After all, their lives were more important than anything else.

The old doctor picked up his scalpel and pressed it against the skin of Julie's chest near her heart. He exerted a little strength.

The sharp scalpel instantly cut open the surface of her skin, and dark red blood flowed out from the gap.

On the other side of the clinic, Liam was still fighting with the soldiers. At this moment, he had just broken a soldier's neck.

Behind him, many dead bodies lay disorderly.

The entire corridor was already full of blood.

Right now, Liam, who was from a rich and powerful clan, had become very cold. He was filled with killing intent.

Suddenly, an iron door bounced up from the ground.

Liam's expression changed. He murmured happily, "I've been looking for this for a long time. It turns out that the operating room of the clinic is underground."

But the next moment, his expression drastically changed again. He retreated madly.

Gunshots echoed everywhere.

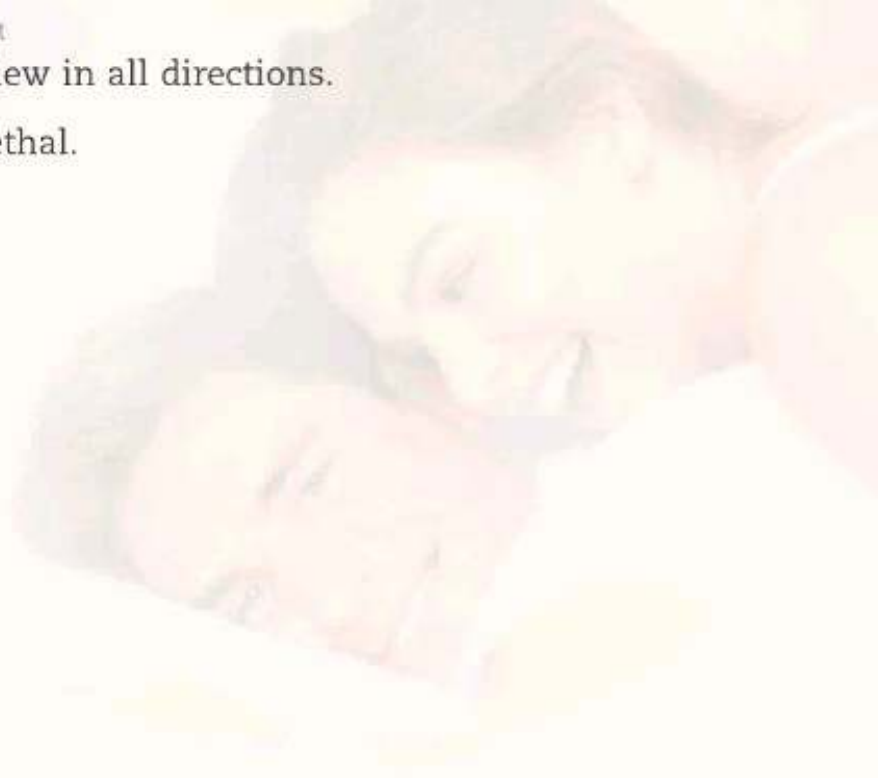
It turned out that someone was shooting him crazily.

The bullets created holes in the iron door. And the impact made them fly high into the sky.

At the same time, six grenades were thrown out and exploded in an instant.

Countless shrapnel flew in all directions.

And those were all lethal.



Chapter 215 Not A Good Ending

When Liam saw the grenades thrown out, he quickly found a cover.

However, everything happened too fast.

And six grenades were really powerful.

Although he had found a place to hide, his shin was still hit by several pieces of shrapnel.

The dark red blood instantly dyed his trousers.

Liam gritted his teeth. He tore off a part of his sleeve and quickly tied it to his leg to stop the bleeding.

He did all this in just a few seconds.

Liam quickly adjusted his position, hid behind the cover, and stared at the large cloud of smoke in front of him.

In the middle of the black smoke and dust, a black gun popped out.

Jaxen looked around with a cold expression.

After he confirmed that no living creature was standing nearby, a sinister smile crept across his face. He sneered disdainfully.

"I thought you were powerful. It turns out you are just a loser."

Jaxen held a submachine gun in his right hand and took the walkie-talkie on his waist with his left hand. He was about to report to the old doctor.

Suddenly, the corpses piled up at his feet moved.

Then a figure quickly jumped out, and the bayonet in his hand slashed directly at Jaxen's neck.

Jaxen raised the walkie-talkie in his hand and smashed it at the bayonet. At the same time, he kicked Liam with his right foot.

He kicked so hard that Liam stepped back a few steps.

Holding the gun in his hand, he laughed sinisterly. "I already knew you were hiding, so I deliberately showed a loophole. I didn't expect you bastard to really be tricked."

Liam rubbed his thigh that was kicked and sneered, "Not necessarily."